















197  
CAMPBELLISM EXAMINED.

BY

*all*  
JEREMIAH B. JETER,

OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.



NEW YORK:

SHELDON, LAMPORT, & BLAKEMAN,  
No. 115 NASSAU STREET.

BOSTON: GOULD & LINCOLN.

1855.

BX7323  
J45

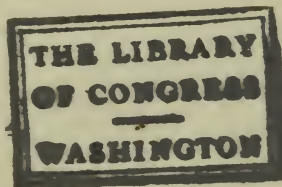
---

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1854, by

JEREMIAH B. JETER,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the Southern  
District of New York.

---



Ms. A. 9. 2. 1. 1. 1.



TO THE

ESTEEMED BRETHREN,

AT WHOSE REQUEST, THIS WORK HAS BEEN PREPARED,

IT IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED BY

THE AUTHOR,

WITH HIS EARNEST PRAYER TO THE

"FATHER OF LIGHTS,"

THAT IT MAY PROMOTE THE CAUSE OF TRUTH AND PIETY.

## C O N T E N T S.

---

I. THE INTRODUCTION, . . . . .	7
II. CAMPBELLISM IN ITS INCEPTION, . . . .	13
III. CAMPBELLISM IN ITS CHAOS, . . . . .	23
IV. CAMPBELLISM IN ITS FORMATION, . . . .	76
V. CAMPBELLISM IN ITS PRINCIPLES, . . . .	114
VI. CAMPBELLISM IN ITS DISCIPLINE, . . . .	292
VII. CAMPBELLISM IN ITS TENDENCIES, . . . .	338
VIII. CONCLUSION, . . . . .	354

“ REV. DR. J. B. JETER,

DEAR SIR:—

THE undersigned ministers and members of Baptist churches, have been deeply impressed with the importance to our churches of a succinct and popular treatise upon the rise, progress, character, and influence of the sect of Christians called Disciples, or Campbellites. The knowledge which your position has given you of this subject, and the clearness of thought, justness of view, candor of spirit, which have marked the passage on this subject contained in your memoir of the late Rev. Andrew Broaddus, have induced us respectfully to request that you will at your earliest convenience prepare a work of the character above described.

The undersigned believe that by complying with this request, you will do an essential service to the cause of truth, and advance the glory of our Holy Redeemer.

ELISHA TUCKER,\*

M. B. ANDERSON,

HEMAN LINCOLN,

C. W. HOUGHTON,

S. S. CUTTING,

W. B. JACOBS,

EDWARD LATHROP,

GEO. W. SAMSON,

J. M. LINNARD,

A. D. GILLETTE,

J. C. STOCKBRIDGE,

S. F. SMITH.”

\* Since the above request was signed, in May, 1852, Doctor Tucker, of Chicago, Illinois, has been called from his labors to his reward. I knew, loved, and venerated him. He was a noble specimen of a Christian mis-

ter. With enlarged views, ripe experience, sound judgment, and a conservative spirit, he was eminently fitted to be, as he was, a leader in "the sacramental host of God's elect." By his expansive and generous sympathies, he was allied to men of all parties, and all sections; but by his devotion to truth, he was identified with the advocates of evangelic Christianity. His life was a beautiful commentary on the doctrine which he embraced, and his death a happy termination of a life of toil and usefulness. I need not say more of this excellent servant of Christ, and less in justice to my feelings, I could not say.

J. B. J.



## INTRODUCTION

---

THE term *Campbellism* is used in this treatise, not as a term of reproach, but of distinction. No other word denotes the system which it is proposed to examine. Mr. Alexander Campbell, of Bethany, Virginia, and the party embracing his views, have assumed several appellations. They have styled themselves "*Reformers*," "*Christians*," and "*Disciples*." Without discussing their exclusive claim to these titles, it is clear that from neither of them can any term be derived which will fairly distinguish their system of doctrine. The word *Reformation* has been appropriated, by common consent, to denote that great moral revolution, of which Luther and Calvin were the prime agents. The term *Christianity* can never be wrested from its univer-

sally established import, to express the views of any sect or party, however good, wise or great. From the word *Disciple*, indefinite as an appellative, no term can be derived to signify the views of those who adopt the name. Mr. Campbell claims to have discovered the "*Ancient Gospel*." Without at this time conceding or denying the equity of his claim, it may be observed that the inquiries now to be made have reference not to the *Ancient Gospel*, recorded in the writings of the evangelists and apostles, but to the speculations of Mr. Campbell, contained in his voluminous works, concerning this gospel, and which have been received as true by the friends of the "*Current Reformation*." To call these speculations the *Ancient Gospel*, would be a manifest misnomer. I am then under the necessity of employing some indefinite term, a tedious circumlocution, or the word *Campbellism* to denote the system under discussion, and the last course seems preferable.

This system is with great propriety termed *Campbellism*. Systems of philosophy, science, and religion, have usually been designated after their discoverers, first promulgators, or most distinguished advocates. Mr. Campbell is the author, and most eminent proclaimer of the peculiar doctrines, which,

within the last thirty years, have spread in the Southern and Western states, under the title of "*The Reformation.*" No other man has added an article to the system, subtracted one from it, or materially modified it. Many truths are taught by Mr. Campbell in common with other Christians ; very few of the principles for which he pleads are strictly new ; but having revived, modified, and placed in new combinations some antiquated sentiments, and added to them a few original speculations, he is fairly entitled to all the honor, and obnoxious to all the censure which his system merits.

It is not my purpose to write a *history* of Campbellism. I have neither the inclination, time, nor means to do it. Nor do I design to confine myself to a polemic discussion. Campbellism, like other things earthly, has passed through various and important changes. To arrive at just views of it, we must carefully notice its rise, progress, modifications, and influence, as well as its distinctive principles. It must be viewed from different standpoints, and under different phases, that its true character may be understood. My purpose is to furnish a faithful delineation of the system—its prin-

ciples, spirit and influence—to censure the evil, and commend the good.

Various considerations have prevailed with me to undertake this work. The subject to be examined is important. It were vain to deny that Campbellism has exercised an extensive influence on the religious sentiment of the country. We are interested not less as philosophers than as Christians to inquire into the causes of this success. The proposed treatise is demanded by public curiosity. What is Campbellism? This question, asked by many, is not easily answered. Some perceive no distinction between it and the views generally entertained by the Baptists; and others consider it a dangerous system of error. A calm, discriminating and faithful examination of it, cannot fail to profit both those who embrace, and those who reject it. All these considerations would probably have failed to induce me to undertake the work, had not brethren, whose judgment is worthy of respect, and with whose request it is a pleasure to comply, urged me to engage in it.

Of my fitness for the task the reader will judge by the manner of its execution. I have enjoyed very fair opportunities of forming correct opinions



of Mr. Campbell's system. I first saw him in the year 1825. Since that time I have been a careful observer of his course. I have watched the gradual development of his principles, and marked their influence on the churches. I have read most that has been published by him and his opponents on the various points in debate. I have conversed much with persons embracing and zealously supporting the *Reformation*.

It is my purpose to conduct this investigation in the spirit of candor and fairness, knowing that nothing can be gained to the cause of truth and righteousness by sophistry, misrepresentation and detraction. No sentence incompatible with the claims of justice, and christian courtesy shall intentionally escape my pen ; nor shall I withhold a frank and faithful expression of my opinions on all points which I deem important.

I do not hope to be able to meet the expectation, and satisfy the wishes of all my readers. Some will think me too lenient, and others too severe—some will think that I concede too much, and others too little. Truth generally lies between extremes. I am more anxious, I trust, to please God than men—to promote the cause of truth than to gain a vic-

tory. Writing for no sect or party, but for all who desire to know the truth, I ask nothing of my readers, except an unprejudiced consideration of the facts and arguments presented in the work. The interests of the writer and reader are identical ; and the same law which requires him to publish, requires them to receive, the truth.

# CAMPBELLISM EXAMINED.

---

## CAMPBELLISM IN ITS INCEPTION.

CIRCUMSTANCES, it has been frequently affirmed, make men. The remark is not true in an unqualified sense ; but it cannot be questioned that circumstances exert a mighty influence in forming the tastes, opinions, and characters, and guiding the lives of most men. Mr. Campbell, much as he has boasted of his independence of thought and conduct, has not risen above this common law of humanity. He is, to a great extent, what his peculiar circumstances—his early training and associations, and his subsequent relations, avocations, and conflicts—have made him. He bears, most clearly, the impress of the mould in which he was cast. He was educated in the University of Glasgow, in Scotland. If he was not brought up among the Seceders—as he probably was—he was early connected with that most rigid of all the Presbyterian sects, adopted their views, and fully imbibed

their spirit. "I have," said he, "tried the pharisaic plan, and the monastic. I was once so straight, that, like the Indian's tree, I leaned a little the other way. And however much I may be slandered now as seeking 'popularity,' or a popular course, I have to rejoice to my own satisfaction, as well as to others, I proved that truth, and not popularity was my object ; for I was once so strict a Separatist that I would neither pray nor sing praises with any one who was not as perfect as I supposed myself." Chn. Bap., p. 238. Had Mr. C. not passed his early years in Scotland, his religious views and career would have differed widely from what they have been. Many of his speculations have been Scottish importations. To which of the Seceder sects he was attached, does not appear, but it is presumed from his early phariseism, to the straitest. It would be strange, if his education in the school of bigotry and intolerance, had not given complexion to his spirit, character to his opinions, and direction to his labors, in after life.

In August, 1809, this young Seceder, with a certificate of church membership in his pocket, set sail from the city of Greenock, in Scotland, for the United States, and, after a narrow escape from shipwreck, landed safely in the city of New York, in the ensuing September. He brought with him the Reformation in embryo. Before he left the fatherland, his faith "in creeds and confessions of human



device" was considerably shaken. Whether the iron rigor of his creed, by which he had been fettered, had any influence in unsettling his faith does not appear. From New York, he immediately repaired to Washington, Penn., and commenced his American career, with what he proclaimed as an important discovery, "that nothing not as old as the New Testament should be made an article of faith, a rule of practice, or a term of communion among Christians." This truth was the "pole-star" to guide him in all subsequent researches and labors. We cannot but congratulate him on his discovery, while we confess our surprise that he should have been so long in making it. It was *the* doctrine—the main pillar of the great reformation led on by Luther, Calvin, and other worthies, in the sixteenth century. It had never been called in question by any respectable Protestant sect, or even writer. The most zealous advocates of human creeds ascribed to them no authority, except what they derived from the Scriptures. They might, by a misinterpretation of the Scriptures, put unscriptural articles into their creeds, or they might pervert the Scriptures to make them harmonize with their inherited creeds ; but not a creed-monger could be found who maintained, or even dreamed, that any thing "not as old as the New Testament should be made an article of faith."

Guided by this "pole-star," Mr. C. soon began

to make progress in religious knowledge. His "pole-star" proved to be "the morning star of the reformation." In July, 1810, he publicly avowed his "convictions of the independency of the church of Christ, and the excellency and authority of the Scriptures." He now commenced a series of desultory, itinerating labor—"pronouncing," to use his own style, "orations on the primary topics of the Christian religion," in Western Pennsylvania, and the contiguous parts of Virginia and Ohio. In 1811, he married, and became a resident, and, as soon as the laws would permit, a citizen of Virginia. About this time, he was led to question the divine authority of infant sprinkling; and, after a long, serious, and prayerful examination of all the sources of information within his reach, to reject it, and to solicit immersion on a profession of faith. He was baptized by Elder Matthias Luse, in the presence of Elder Henry Spears, in June, 1812, and soon after was ordained one of the Elders of the church at Brush Run. He did not, at first, design to connect himself with the Baptist denomination, but forming a better acquaintance with some of the members of the Redstone Baptist Association, composed of churches partly in Pennsylvania, and partly in Virginia, he induced the church with which he was connected, to sue for admission into that body, and presenting a written declaration of their faith, they were received in the fall of 1813. From this period,

until 1823, Mr. C. continued his labors as a Christian teacher, in North-Western Virginia, without any very important results. But his mind was far from being stationary. Light dawned on it apace. He was preparing, either with or without design, to become the advocate of what he deemed a great reformation, and the Corypheus of a large party. Chn. Bap., p. 92.

Mr. Campbell, having burst the bonds imposed on him by his early creed, pursued his religious investigations, without restraint, except such as was laid on him by natural temperament, early impressions, and mental capacity. He had now ceased to be a pharisee. He could sing and pray with his fellow-Christians. But mingling with them, he soon began to speculate on their manifold errors. His penetrating eye perceived, or he thought that it perceived, and he did not lack moral courage to proclaim, that "the present popular exhibition of the Christian religion is a compound of Judaism, heathen philosophy, and Christianity." Chn. Bap., p. 9. The phrase "popular exhibition of the Christian religion" is somewhat equivocal ; and yet there can be no reasonable doubt as to the sense in which he uses it. It could be nothing to his purpose to affirm that the exhibitions of Christianity made by Romanists, German Rationalists, or the advocates of baptismal regeneration, are such a compound. Among these classes of religionists he was not

laboring. He, doubtless, referred to the exhibition of Christianity usually made by the prevailing religious denominations of the country. These different Christian persuasions, mostly maintaining, along with some errors, almost inseparable from human imperfection, the vital, soul-saving truths of the Gospel, were in his estimation, exhibitors of a compound of "Judaism, heathen philosophy and Christianity."

That there may be no mistake on this subject, another quotation from the pen of Mr. C. will be furnished.

"If Christians were, and may be the happiest people that ever lived, it is because they live under the most gracious institution ever bestowed on men. The meaning of this institution has been buried under the rubbish of human traditions for hundreds of years. It was lost in the dark ages, and has never been, till recently, disinterred. Various efforts have been made, and considerable progress attended them ; but since the Grand Apostacy was completed, till the present generation, the Gospel of Jesus Christ has not been laid open to mankind in its original plainness, simplicity and majesty. A veil in reading the New Institution has been on the hearts of Christians," &c. Chn. Sys., p. 180.

With the truth or falsehood of these opinions, we have, at present, no concern. It is, however, desirable to take an accurate observation of Mr. Camp-



bell's position. The above language defines, quite unambiguously, his own conceptions of the ground which he occupied. The Christian institution—the Gospel of salvation—had been buried, under a mass of traditions, for ages. Various efforts had been made, at different times, by men of great reputation for learning, piety, zeal, and fidelity, to remove the superincumbent mass, with small success. Then the Reformer of Bethany arose, dug away the rubbish, and exposed, in the light of day, the long lost Gospel, in all its beauty, simplicity and majesty. These are, certainly, high pretensions. They may be just, and if so, we should know it, that we may render homage to our benefactor. We propose in the progress of this work, to make strict inquiries concerning the justice of these claims.

Mr. C. was now prepared to enter earnestly on the prosecution of his mission. Having analyzed the “popular exhibition of the Christian religion,” and pointed out its primary elements, and having made considerable progress in disinterring the “ancient Gospel” from the deep grave in which for centuries it had lain, he was naturally desirous that the benefits of his discoveries and labors should not be confined to an obscure corner of Virginia. The candle was not lighted to be put under a bushel. The morning star of the new Reformation must shed its effulgence in a wider sphere. That he might have a channel for dissemi-

nating his newly formed opinions, Mr. C. commenced publishing a small monthly pamphlet, entitled the *Christian Baptist*. The first No. was issued from Buffalo, afterwards called Bethany, Brooke County, Va., July 4th, 1823. The day was aptly chosen for the commencement of the enterprise. Consecrated to the celebration of American Independence, it was thenceforth to be distinguished as the commencement of a struggle for the liberation of the churches from priestly domination. The publication of the *Christian Baptist* marks an era in the history of Campbellism. For seven years it was the repository of the lucubrations of Mr. C. and of his numerous correspondents, who rapidly sprang up through the country. It was edited with ability. As it will hereafter be necessary to examine many articles in this work, it is sufficient now merely to express the opinion that it contains some things worthy of commendation, more that are entitled to no particular notice, and a great mass of rubbish. Mr. C. has boasted much of the independent, generous, and fearless manner in which his periodicals have been conducted. He has professed to publish both sides of every controversy. It may be remarked, that policy frequently assumes the garb of liberality. He was a skillful and popular debater—handled a ready pen—was desirous to gain notoriety, and promote the circulation of his paper—and controversy was the pabulum on which he lived and thrived. It is

easy to perceive that under such circumstances, sound policy as well as liberality, would court discussion. Liberality is envinced, not by an eagerness for disputation, but by a candid, fair, and considerate treatment of our opponent. Few theologians were qualified to enter the lists with a disputant so ready, adroit and sarcastic as he was, and most of that small number, feeling but little interest in his labors or speculations, deemed it sound policy, if not liberality, to decline gratifying his penchant for debate.

It does not appear to have been the purpose of Mr. C., at least in the commencement of his Reformation, to organize a new sect. That his labors tended to that result was clear to every discerning, attentive, and impartial observer. Sectarianism was the object of the most intense aversion—an aversion probably heightened by the remembrance of his previous Seceder intolerance. His favorite project was to fuse the various Christian sects, not, it would seem, by the fire of love, but of criticism and ridicule, and from the melted mass mould, in what he termed, the “ancient Gospel,” a new and glorious body. Let us hear him on this point.

“I have no idea of adding to the catalogue of new sects. This game has been played too long. I labor to see sectarianism abolished, and all Christians of every name united upon the one foundation on which the Apostolic Church was founded. To

bring Baptists and Pædo-baptists to this, is my supreme end." Chn. Bap., p. 217.

No intelligent Christian can object to the end which Mr. C. proposed to accomplish. The union of all true Christians on the Apostolic foundation, is an object most devoutly to be wished. All good men pray for it. But we must carefully inquire, whether the means by which he proposes to attain this object, are Scriptural and efficacious. We are now prepared to contemplate Campbellism under another phase.



## CAMPBELLISM IN ITS CHAOS.

THE period of Campbellism which it is now proposed to examine, extends from the first appearance of the Christian Baptist to the time when Mr. Campbell, and those persons who adopted his peculiar views, and entered into his spirit and aims, were excluded from the Baptist denomination. This period may with equal propriety be termed its *chaotic* or its *belligerent* state. *Belligerent* it certainly was. The publication of the Christian Baptist was an open, formal declaration of war against all the religious sects and parties in the country; and most fearlessly, skillfully and furiously was it waged. Criticism, logic, eloquence, sarcasm, ridicule, and especially caricature and sophistry were the missiles employed in this warfare. Revelation, history, and fiction were laid under contribution in the conflict. At first, Mr. C. stood alone, battling single handed, as he fancied, against the disciplined hosts of sectarianism; but soon he was joined by a band of volunteers, less learned, strategic, and cautious, but by no means less valorous, confident

and aggressive, than himself. Almost all who came over to his side were from the first warriors, of dauntless spirit, panoplied from head to foot. So great was their ardor, and so fierce their onslaught, that, for a time, it seemed as if one could "chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight."

This was no less the *chaotic* than the belligerent period of Campbellism. It would have puzzled the most careful, discriminating and candid reader of the Christian Baptist to form any clear conceptions of Mr. Campbell's principles or aims. He eschewed all the common and well defined terms of theology. His teaching was almost entirely negative. He was neither a Unitarian nor a Trinitarian, neither a Calvinist nor an Arminian ; but what he really was, or desired to be, none could certainly affirm. It was clear that he rejected "the popular exhibition of the Christian religion ;" but not clear what he would substitute for it. Many opinions and practices held sacred and dear by most Christians, were by him openly and sarcastically denounced ; but his own views were concealed, or cautiously and obscurely revealed. The title of his monthly periodical—"The Christian Baptist"—might seem to identify him with the Baptist denomination ; but the appearance was illusory. Agreeing with the Baptists on the action and subjects of baptism, he differed widely from them on the design of the ordinance, and on many other doctrinal, experimental

and practical subjects ; and in the sequel they received a full share of his censure and opposition. True, he constantly and earnestly insisted that the Scriptures are the only and sufficient rule of faith and practice, but in this opinion there was nothing distinctive. He held it in common, not only with the evangelical Protestant sects, but with Unitarians, Universalists, and almost every class of religious fanatics and errorists.

Mr. Campbell aspired to the honor of being a *Reformer*. The changes which he wrought in some of the churches are styled by him and his admirers the *Reformation*. That a reformation was needed by the Christian sects of that time none, who possess a tolerable acquaintance with their condition, and the claims of the Gospel, will deny. Indeed, what church, or member of a church, does not, in some respects, and in some degree, need reformation ? There was needed then, as at all times, an increase of religious knowledge in the churches, but, more than this, an increase of piety. The reformation demanded by the times was in spirit and practice, rather than doctrine. They were then, as now, far too worldly, formal and inefficient. Among the Baptist churches there were some sad evils. In parts of the country, the churches were infected with an antinomian spirit, and blighted by a heartless, speculative, hair-splitting orthodoxy. These churches were mostly penurious, op-

posed to Christian missions, and all enlarged plans and self-denying efforts, for promoting the cause of Christ. In general, the careful study of the Scriptures, the religious education of children, the proper observance of the Lord's day, a wholesome, scriptural discipline, the reasonable support of pastors, and, in fine, devotion to the Redeemer's cause, were too much neglected. The pious and intelligent fathers, before Mr. C. was heard of, saw, confessed and lamented these evils ; and sought, in a kind and faithful manner, to correct them. But they are not of easy correction. Having their root in habit, or established opinions, or, worse still, in depravity, they can be eradicated only by the divine blessing on judicious and faithful efforts. Had he labored, with discrimination, fairness and fidelity for the correction of these, and similar evils, even if his zeal had not always been tempered with discretion, nor his courage with moderation, he would not have incurred the displeasure, or provoked the opposition of the intelligent and candid in the Baptist denomination. He attacked some of these evils with ability, but in a spirit and manner far better adapted to irritate than to convince ; and even those who were reformed by his arguments, lost as much in spirit as they gained in knowledge, and became fiery disputants rather than meek and lowly Christians. But his plans of Reformation were, by no means, limited to the evils which have



been specified. His views on the subject were radical. He seemed to be commissioned to “pluck up, to pull down, and to destroy.” Scarcely anything believed or practiced among Christians met his approbation. He gave himself up to the comparatively easy, and not very profitable task, of fault-finding. But to indulge no longer in general remarks, it is proper to descend to particulars.

The object of Mr. Campbell’s first and most virulent attack was, what he styled, the “*Kingdom of the Clergy*.” The term *clergy* is not found in our English version of the Scriptures. It was at the beginning of this Reformation, as at present, used, and well understood, to mean ministers of the gospel—men whose office it is to give religious instruction and conduct religious worship. It was rarely found in the reports of ecclesiastical bodies, but was commonly employed by secular writers to denote the pastors and teachers in every Christian communion. The clergy of this country were a numerous class, invested in different Christian communions with very different degrees of authority; but in all exercising only such as was cheerfully accorded to them by the people among whom they labored. Entirely destitute of civil power, they had no means of maintaining their spiritual authority but the sanctity of their lives, the usefulness of their labors, the weight of their arguments, and the consent of their flocks. They were an important class; and they derived

their importance from their official station, their various toils, and their extended religious influence. They were by no means faultless. Some of them were ignorant, conceited and vain ; others were proud, haughty and imperious ; others still, were hypocritical, mercenary and base ; and not a few were worldly, selfish, and sycophantic. Against these evils, no vigilance or fidelity on the part of the churches, or their rulers, could perfectly provide. Among the twelve apostles, one was a devil. But as a body, the clergy of the evangelical denominations were intelligent, pious, self-denying, diligent, and faithful in their vocation. Among them were many men of shining abilities, and most exemplary devotion to the cause of Christ—the excellent of the earth. Considering their talents, and their position in society, no class of the community was so meagerly rewarded for their toils and sacrifices. Many labored for nothing, but the pleasure of doing good—a larger number, perhaps, for a bare support—and very few were able, after maintaining themselves and their families, to lay by a surplus from their salaries for a season of affliction or infirmity. These statements will scarcely be called in question by any person having information on this subject, and possessing common candor. To discriminating and just censures of the clergy, no reasonable objection can be offered. Their official rank should not shield them from merited reproach, but, rather,

subject their conduct to a more rigid scrutiny, and their sins to a severer condemnation. But every friend of religion, morality and good order, must revolt at seeing them rudely attacked, ridiculed, traduced, and held up to the scorn of the infidel and blasphemer. In all time, they have been subject to the reproach and scoffing of sceptics and opposers of the Gospel ; but it was surely strange that a Christian minister should vie with these, or even exceed them, in their congenial work.

Mr. Campbell's first aim was to overthrow the power and influence of the popular clergy.

"To see Christians," he wrote, "enjoy their privileges, and to see sinners brought from darkness to light, are the two great objects for which we desire to live, to labor, and to suffer reproach." This was very well. But by what means did he propose to secure these important objects ? He shall answer. "In endeavoring to use our feeble efforts for these glorious objects, we have found it necessary, among other things, to attempt to dethrone the reigning popular clergy from their high and lofty seats, which they have for ages been building for themselves. . . . In opposing and exposing them, and their kingdom, it is not to join the infidel cry against priest or priestcraft ;" (certainly not !) "it is not to gratify the avaricious or the licentious ; but it is to pull down their Babel, and to emancipate those whom they have enslaved, to free the people from

their unrighteous dominion and unmerciful spoliation." Chn. Bap., 32.

The clergy were informed, no little to their surprise, that their order had its origin, not merely in the perversion of Christianity, but in the speculations of the most ancient pagan philosophers. Listen to his words.

"Little do many think, and indeed little do they know, that the modern clergy are indebted to Pythagoras, Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, Zeno, Epicurus, and a thousand pagan philosophers, Jewish and Christian theorists, for the order of things which they found ready to their hand, as soon as they put on the sacerdotal robes." Chn. Bap., 54.

It would be easy to fill a volume with quotations resembling the above, but it is unnecessary—these may serve as specimens. Mr. C. employed all the resources of his various learning and fertile genius to subvert the influence of the clergy, and bring them into popular contempt. They were stigmatized as "textuaries," "scrap-doctors," "theoretic doctors," "populars," "priests," "hirelings," and "goat-milkers." The *Third Epistle of Peter* is an ingeniously written burlesque of the clergy, with just truth enough to make it plausible and biting, and divert attention from its gross exaggeration, and merciless injustice. Chn. Bap. 166. They were, in Mr. Campbell's estimation, a set of mercenary



hirelings, actuated in their labors by no better motive than the love of lucre.

“They have,” said he, “shut up every body’s mouth but their own ; and theirs they will not open unless they are paid for it.” “A hireling is one who prepares himself for the office of a ‘preacher,’ or ‘minister,’ as a mechanic learns a trade, and who obtains a license from a congregation, convention, presbytery, pope, or diocesan bishop, as a preacher or minister, and agrees by the day or sermon, month or year, for a stipulated reward.”

According to this definition, the man who from love to Christ and souls, prepares himself, by the most earnest, attentive and prayerful study of the Scriptures, for the Christian ministry, and receives for his ministerial toils a stipulated reward, even though that reward may be far less than he could receive in some respectable, secular avocation, is a hireling. Lest, however, a suspicion should arise that Mr. Campbell’s teaching on this subject has been misunderstood, we must have another quotation from his pen.

“Upon the whole, I do not think we will err very much in making it a general rule, that every man who receives money for preaching the Gospel, or for sermons, by the day, month, or year, is a hireling in the language of truth and soberness.”—Chn. Bap., 71, 233.

It is due to Mr. C. to remark, that he admitted

that there were some good men among the clergy—a few, who differing from their class, were pure in spite of the corrupting influence of their office. It is proper, also, to state that in the commencement of his editorial labors, he specially excepted the “Elders or Deacons of a Christian Assembly,” from all his censures of the “Christian Clergy.” Chn. Bap., 8. Who these “Elders and Deacons” were, it is not easy to determine. At that time Mr. C. was connected with the Baptist denomination, and very few, if any congregations, had embraced his peculiar views. It probably had reference to the officers of Baptist churches bearing these titles ; it was not long, however, before he discovered that there were clergy in these churches as well as in others. He writes—

“There is one spirit in all the clergy, whether they be Romanist or Protestant, *Baptist* or Pædobaptist, learned or unlearned, their own workmanship, or the workmanship of others.” Chn. Bap., 94.

It is fair to permit Mr. C. to define what he means by a Baptist clergyman. “I have known, he writes, “a young Baptist priest made and finished in Philadelphia, go to the State of New York, preach a few times to a rich congregation, give in his letter, and in two or three weeks be called out from among the brethren to become their bishop ; and that, too, before he has got a wife, or a house, or a family to rule well. Such teachers I must rank among the clergy,

and, indeed, they soon prove themselves to have a full portion, and sometimes a double portion of the spirit of the priesthood." Chn. Bap., 94.

It is not quite clear what constituted the claim of this "young priest" to rank among the clergy. Was it the fact that he was educated in Philadelphia—that he became the bishop of a wealthy congregation—or that he had not "got a wife"—or was it all these circumstances combined, that made him one of the clergy? The Baptists, neither in Philadelphia, nor elsewhere, deemed any man, either young or old, fit to take upon himself the sacred office of bishop, without furnishing evidence of sincere piety, and a desire to enter on the episcopal work, and possessing suitable qualifications for the service. They might entertain, as doubtless in many cases they did, defective views of episcopal qualifications, and they might be deceived in the motives of candidates for the office, but in no instance did they knowingly induct any man into the office without judging him to be holy, of good report, and possessed of gifts for performing its functions. The truth is, the term "*clergy*," in Mr. Campbell's vocabulary, denoted all ministers of every Christian denomination, who did not adopt his peculiar views, enter into the spirit of his Reformation, and co-operate with him in the accomplishment of his plans.

Simultaneously with Mr. Campbell's attack on the

clergy, he denounced all *Creeds* or *Confessions of Faith*, as the fruitful source of discord, schism, and mischief. The term "*Creed*," in its ecclesiastic sense, denotes a summary of Christian doctrine. There is in Christendom a great variety of creeds, from the so-called Apostle's Creed down to the Christian System, composed by Mr. Campbell, as an exhibition of the principles of his Reformation. Some are in the main sound, and some are unsound ; some are evangelical, and some are anti-evangelical ; the worst contain some truth, and the best, perhaps, some error. Of the lawfulness of writing a creed there can be no reasonable doubt. Every intelligent Christian has a creed, written or unwritten. There are certain facts, truths and principles, which he believes and maintains, and the belief of which he deems essential to the existence of true holiness. He may, or may not write these articles of his belief, but they are equally his creed ; and equally efficacious in controlling his conduct, whether they be written or unwritten. The writing of them is merely placing in a visible form what previously existed in his mind ; and doing so contravenes no law of Christ, and violates no moral obligation. But what is here affirmed of an individual, may, with equal clearness and propriety, be affirmed of a church of Christ. They have, and of necessity must have, a creed—it may be latitudinous or rigid, may comprehend many articles or few, may be written or



traditional—and this creed is their bond of union. This remark is as true of the churches organized by Mr. Campbell, as of any churches in Christendom. They profess, indeed, to make the Bible their creed—but to say nothing of the fact that they make this profession in common with all Christian denominations, and with Mormons—there is a grand fallacy in it. It is not the Scriptures objectively, but subjectively considered—in other words, not the Scriptures as they exist in the original languages, but the Scriptures as they are understood, interpreted, and maintained by themselves—that form the basis of their union. There are certain points of Scripture doctrine in which they agree, and by which they are identified. These may be few, and may seem to them to be unequivocally contained in the Bible—but the belief of these is indispensable to admission into their fellowship. They do, it is true, insist that their members shall speak of Bible things in Bible terms. To restore a pure, or Scriptural speech, is one of the main objects of the Reformation for which Mr. C. pleads. But in their boasted purity of speech, there lurks another great fallacy. They do not use Bible terms. The Bible, with a few slight exceptions, was written in the Hebrew and Greek tongues ; and they derive their theological terms from a translation of the Bible made by fallible men. Besides, Bible terms are of no significance or value but as they are understood ; and they may

serve the purposes of ignorance, error, or hypocrisy, as well as of knowledge. In fine, if men are united by the adoption of certain terms, or phrases, even though these may be Scriptural, apart from the meaning attached to them, they are influenced by sound rather than sense—by form rather than substance—by appearance rather than truth.

Creeds, like everything else, human and divine, that comes within mortal reach, may be used for good or evil purposes. To prevent or correct misrepresentations, to promote unity of faith, and to secure the instruction of church members, and their children, in the most important principles and duties of the Christian system, are considerations which, in the view of the intelligent and candid, justify the drawing up and printing of a creed. There are certain principles—such as the existence of God—the inspiration of the Scriptures—the resurrection of Christ, &c.—the belief and admission of which are deemed by every church, indispensable to fellowship ; and it may be wise and necessary for a church in some cases, to avow and proclaim them. When the Brush Run church, of which Mr. Campbell was a member, sought to gain fellowship with the Redstone Association, they presented “a written declaration of their belief,” drawn up, no doubt, by the Reformer himself. *Chn. Bap.*, p. 92. And why was this creed presented but for the purpose of satisfying the Redstone Association that the Brush Run

church was worthy of Christian fellowship? And if it was lawful for this church to publish her "declaration of belief," to prove her title to fellowship, it must have been equally lawful for the Redstone Association, or any Christian church, to publish her "declaration of belief," to show whom she thought worthy of fellowship. Indeed, the Redstone Association in receiving the Brush Run church into her fellowship, on her "written declaration of belief," did, in the most solemn and authoritative manner, adopt and avow that declaration as her creed. That creeds have sometimes been employed for unlawful and mischievous purposes, no one acquainted with ecclesiastical history can question. They have too frequently been used as a substitute for the Scriptures, to embalm error, and to bind the consciences of men, and have, in many instances, engendered a spirit of speculation, strife, and persecution, and led to the most painful schisms.

Whether it is *expedient* for all churches, under all circumstances, to publish a creed, is a question which it is not proposed to discuss. My opinion is that it is not. Churches have flourished without a written creed—and by this is meant, that they have adhered to divine truth, abounded in the fruits of righteousness, and have, in a good degree, secured the ends of their organization. On the other hand, churches, having sound, evangelical creeds, have,

in many instances, sunk into formality, error and corruption.

Mr. C. was not alone in his opposition to creeds. Many good and wise men doubted their expediency, and others were convinced that, on the whole, they were of mischievous tendency. A majority of the Baptist churches in the United States, had no written creed at all, and the few that did have, had only a very brief summary of doctrine, practically of no moment. But Mr. C. was from temperament or habit essentially an ultraist. His onslaught on creeds was fierce, and indiscriminate. It was the boasted peculiarity of his Reformation that it was hostile to all creeds, heterodox or orthodox, bad or good. "So far as this controversy resembles them," (he says, referring to other controversies concerning creeds,) "in its opposition to creeds, it is to be distinguished from them in this all-essential attribute, viz. :—*that our opposition to creeds arose from a conviction that whether the opinions in them were true or false, they were hostile to the union, peace, harmony, purity, and joy of Christians ; and adverse to the conversion of the world to Jesus Christ.*" Chn. Sys., 9. How opinions in harmony with the Bible, embracing fundamental, soul-saving truths, lucidly, concisely, and systematically expressed—should produce such direful effects, it would puzzle an ordinary man to conceive ; but so Mr. C. believed and maintained.



And I must, too, do him the justice to state, that his course was in perfect harmony with this conviction. All creeds, Romanist and Protestant, Calvinistic and Arminian, rationalistic and evangelical, voluminous confessions of faith, and concise summaries of doctrine, came in for an equal share of his denunciations. If there was any difference, the Westminster Confession of Faith, (Presbyterian,) and the Philadelphia Confession of Faith, (Baptist,) received the largest measure of his censure. All churches having creeds were, according to his views, involved in the same condemnation and corruption. The purity, the wisdom, the intrinsic excellence of their creed, could not preserve them from a blight. That I may do no injustice, and save myself from the suspicion of exaggeration, I will quote his own language. "The worshipping establishments now in operation throughout Christendom, increased and cemented by their respective voluminous confessions of faith, and their ecclesiastical constitutions, *are not churches of Jesus Christ, but the legitimate daughters of that mother of harlots, the Church of Rome.*" Mill. Har., vol. 3, 362. "What of the apostacy—do you place all the sects in the apostacy? Yes; all religious sects who have any human bond of union; all who rally under any articles of confederation"—that is, summary of doctrine, however Scriptural, clear, and important—"other than the Apostle's doctrine"—that is, according to the Bethany voca-

bulary, the whole volume of revelation—"and who refuse to yield all homage to the ancient order of things"—that is, the long-lost Gospel, disinterred by Mr. Campbell. Mill. Har., vol. 3, 362. From these quotations, it appears, that according to the "ancient Gospel," as understood at Bethany, any body claiming to be Christian, adopting a summary of doctrine, as fundamental articles of belief, though the articles be true, and the belief of them indispensable to salvation, is no church of Christ—but a sect—a harlot—and the daughter of a harlot.

The writer is reminded of a discourse, which, not long since, he heard Mr. C. deliver—a discourse whose doctrine was in striking harmony with the above extracts. His text was, Eph. iv. 4-6. His theme was chiefly the unity of the body of Christ. The church, he insisted, was a *body*—not a mass, but an organized, symmetrical, and beautiful body. But Christ has only one body—a head with seven bodies would be a monster. But if Christ has only one body, what body is it? Not the Roman Catholic body—not the Episcopalian—not the Presbyterian—not the Lutheran—not the Methodist—not the Baptist. He did not inform us, however, what body is the body of Christ. He trusted in the intelligence and candor of his hearers to infer that the body of Christ is the body that embraces the "ancient Gospel," and that has restored the "ancient order of things." The sermon was eloquent,

plausible, and sophistical. If a head with seven bodies is a monster, a head without a body is useless. It is natural to inquire, If the party adopting the peculiar views of Mr. C., is really the body of Christ, where was his body before the light shone from Bethany, and while all the sects were in the smoke and bondage of Babylon ?

All this sophistry vanishes before Scriptural definitions of the term *church*. It is used in two distinct senses in the New Testament. In some places it means an organized, visible body of believers, assembling in one place for the worship of Christ. In this sense of the term, we read of the "church of God which is at Corinth," "the churches of Galatia," "the churches of Judea," &c. The Apostolic *churches* were all built on the same foundation, governed by the same laws, animated by the same spirit, and all co-operated in the same good cause ; but they did not constitute *one great, organized hierarchy*. If "*the church*," in this sense of the term, was the body of Christ, then he had more than one body—he had *seven* bodies in Asia, and we know not how many in Judea, Galatia, and other regions. In a few places the word *church* signifies the whole body of believers in Christ. This is the church for which he gave himself, Eph. v. 25. This is the body of which he is the head, Eph. i. 22, 23. To this body belong all in whom dwells the *Paraclete*, whatever their name, or visible connections,

may be. Of this body, the true Christians, admitted by Mr. C. to be found among the sects, are living members. The churches of the Reformation do not constitute this body, but the pious among them are components of it. Now, the sophism of Mr. C. consisted in substituting the former for the latter sense of the term church in his text—a sense which it does not fairly admit.

When Mr. Campbell commenced his Reformation, he found various *benevolent or religious associations* in existence, having for their object the diffusion of Divine truth, and the extension of the kingdom of the Messiah. Among these institutions we may mention Mission, Bible, Tract, and Education Societies, and Sunday Schools, whose titles indicate, with sufficient precision, to the common reader, their respective spheres of operation. The objects contemplated by these associations were of the highest importance, and appealed most powerfully to the sympathies and liberality of the pious. It were uncandid to deny that they originated with wise and good men, in the love of truth, and in an earnest desire to promote the salvation of sinners, and the glory of the Redeemer, that they were sustained by the generous sacrifices, fervent prayers, and self-denying, and, in some cases, heroic labors of their friends; and that they had been successful in a measure corresponding with these toils and sacrifices, and adapted to inspire gratitude for the past, and



confidence in regard to the future. Whether the best plans had been adopted to carry forward the work of evangelization was certainly a debatable question ; and none were more solicitous for its proper solution than those who were most prominently and actively engaged in the prosecution of these various plans. To affirm that vanity, selfishness, and sectarian zeal had no part in the maintenance of these schemes, would be to affirm what no person, the least acquainted with the imperfections of human nature, would believe. But it may be safely affirmed, that since the days of primitive Christianity, no systematic efforts for the diffusion of truth and piety have involved so large an amount of self-denial, privation, toil, sacrifice and suffering, as modern missions to the heathen, with their various kindred enterprises. The friends and supporters of the different benevolent institutions were entitled to the most candid and liberal treatment from those who, differing from them as to the expediency of their plans, sympathized with them in the sublime and glorious objects at which they aimed.

Mr. Campbell commenced his editorial career with pretty strong opposition to these religious enterprises. Finding them identified with what he called the popular Christianity of the day, he deemed it necessary to subvert their influence that his reforma-



tion might triumph. In his preface to the Christian Baptist, he thus wrote :

“There is another difficulty of which we are aware, that, as some objects are manifestly good, and the means attempted for their accomplishment manifestly evil, speaking against the means employed we may be sometimes understood as opposing the object abstractly, especially by those who do not wish to understand, but rather to misrepresent. For instance—that the conversion of the heathen to the Christian religion is an object manifestly good all Christians will acknowledge ; yet every one acquainted with the means employed, and of the success attendant on the means, must know that these means have not been blessed ; and every intelligent Christian must know that many of the means employed have been manifestly evil. Besides, to convert the heathen to the popular Christianity of these times would be an object of no great consequence, as the popular Christians themselves, for the most part, require to be converted to the Christianity of the New Testament.” Chn. Bap., 4.

It is not surprising that the Reformer, convinced that the sects did not preach the “ancient Gospel,” and needed themselves to be converted to the Christianity of the New Testament, should have been without sympathy for their missionary schemes. They were, in his judgment, unauthorized by Christ, and subversive of his throne and government. His

plan for the conversion of the world, or what he supposed the Divine plan, was first to convert all Christian sects to the Christianity of the New Testament. Till this desirable object could be attained, not an effort was to be put forth for the conversion of the heathen. "An attempt," said he, "to convert Pagans and Mahometans to believe that Jesus is the Son of God, and the sent of the Father, is also an attempt to frustrate the prayer of the Messiah, and to subvert his throne and government." Chn. Bap., 135. But even after the conversion of the Christian sects, and their union in one church, no missionaries are to be sent forth for the conversion of the heathen. "The Bible," he says, "gives us no idea of a missionary without the power of working miracles. Miracles and missionaries," and, he might add, preaching the Gospel, "are inseparably connected in the New Testament." Chn. Bap., 15. Christians must "form themselves into societies independent of hireling priests and ecclesiastical courts, modelled after the forum, the parliament, or national conventions," and "cast to the moles and to the bats the Platonic speculations, the Pythagorean dreams, and Jewish fables they have written in their creeds;" "return to the ancient model delineated in the New Testament;" "and keep the ordinances as delivered to them by the apostles." Then suppose a Christian church were to be placed on the confines of a heathen land, as some of them

must inevitably be, the darkness of paganism will serve, as a shade in a picture, to exhibit the lustre of Christianity. Then the heathen around them will see their humility ; their heavenly-mindedness, their hatred of garments spotted with the flesh, their purity, their chastity, their temperance, their sobriety, their brotherly love ; they will observe the order of their worship, and will fall down in their assemblies, as Paul affirms, and declare that God is in them of a truth." Such was the Bethany plan for evangelizing the world. But if the work of evangelization on the "confines of heathen lands" should progress slowly, and it should seem desirable to adopt more active and aggressive measures for its prosecution—then to avoid the necessity of sending missionaries, for which there is no scripture authority, if there can "be found such a society," as that above described, though it be "composed of but twenty, willing to emigrate to some heathen land, where they can support themselves like the natives, wear the same garb, adopt the country as their own, and profess nothing like a missionary project ; should such a society sit down and hold forth in word and deed the saving truth, not deriding the gods nor the religion of the natives, but allowing their own works and example to speak for their religion, and practicing as above hinted ; we are persuaded that, in process of time, a more solid foundation for the conversion of the natives would be laid, and more

actual success resulting, than from all the missionaries employed for twenty-five years. Such a course would have some warrant from Scripture, but the present has proved itself to be all human." Chn. Bap., 16-17.

It is not my purpose to discuss at large this scheme for evangelizing the world, but I must make a few remarks in passing. That churches should be pure and conformed to the New Testament model ; and that such churches, situated on the borders of heathen lands, or elsewhere, would exert a good influence, must be conceded. That they would have full authority to emigrate to a heathen country, and hold forth the word of life ; and that doing so, they might be useful, must also be admitted. But what reason there is for claiming for this scheme of propagating the Gospel peculiarly the Divine sanction, I know not. As a plan for converting the heathen it is sustained neither by apostolic precept nor example. Aggressions on the domain of heathenism have always been made by missionaries—who have gone forth, singly or in small bands, with or without the power of working miracles, with the truth of Christ on their lips, and the love of Christ in their hearts, to instruct, persuade and convert men, and to found churches amid the surrounding darkness. This is God's plan—enforced by the command of Christ, and the example of the apostles—and sanctioned by the experience



of the Christian world. The substitute proposed by Mr. C. is untried, impracticable, chimerical.

Had the Reformer confined himself to the advocacy of his new scheme of converting the world to Christ, or to candid, generous and faithful criticisms on the missionary, and other benevolent schemes of the time, his labors would probably have attracted but little attention, or, at most, would have produced no serious strife. But such a course did not accord with the genius and spirit of the man. At first, and for a short time, he wrote rather cautiously and hesitatingly concerning Christian missions. "It may be worthy," said he, "of the serious consideration of many of the zealous advocates of the various sectarian missions in our day, whether, in a few years, the same things may not be said of their various projects which they themselves affirm of the Catholic missions, and missionaries." Chn. Bap., 14. But this inquiring tone soon gave place to that of dogmatism and denunciation. Upon the benevolent associations, the vials of his unmitigated wrath were soon poured out. All the resources of his learning, wit, and ridicule, were employed to undermine their influence, and bring them into contempt. Whatever was published in infidel, or semi-infidel papers in disparagement of missionaries, was promptly transferred to the columns of the Christian Baptist, without comment, or with approbation; while allusions to the self-denials, toils, sufferings,



and successes of missionaries, were studiously omitted. Mr. Campbell's chief instrument in opposing Christian missions, and promoting his Reformation, was caricaturing—an art for which his genius peculiarly fitted him. But, as his opposition to missions, and cognate enterprises, had much influence in severing the Reformers from the Baptists, I will quote copiously from the columns of his monthly pamphlet, pretty much at random on these topics.

“The *order* of their assemblies (the primitive churches,) was uniformly the same. It did not vary with moons and seasons. It did not change as dress nor fluctuate as the manners of the times. Their devotion did not diversify itself into the endless forms of modern times. They had no monthly concerts for prayer ; no solemn convocations, no great fasts, nor preparation, nor thanksgiving days. Their churches were not fractured into missionary societies, Bible societies, education societies ; nor did they dream of organizing such in the world. The head of a believing household was not in those days a president or manager of a board of foreign missions ; his wife the president of some female education society ; his eldest son, the recording secretary of some domestic Bible society ; his eldest daughter, the corresponding secretary of a mite society ; his servant-maid, the vice-president of a rag society ; and his little daughter, a tutoress of a Sunday-school. They knew nothing of the hobbies

of modern times. In their church capacity alone they moved. They neither transformed themselves into any other kind of association, nor did they fracture and sever themselves into divers societies. They viewed the church of Jesus Christ as the scheme of Heaven to ameliorate the world ; as members of it, they considered themselves bound to do all they could for the glory of God and the good of men. They dare not transfer to a missionary society, or Bible society, or education society, a cent or a prayer, lest in so doing they should rob the church of its glory, and exalt the inventions of men above the wisdom of God. In their church capacity alone they moved." Chn. Bap., 6.

" 'MISSIONARIES TO BURMAH.—On Wednesday, the 11th of June, at Utica, New York, the Rev. Jonathan Wade and his consort were set apart as missionaries to the Burman empire, by a committee of the board of managers of the Baptist General Convention. An interesting sermon was delivered on the occasion by the Rev. Nathaniel Kendrick, from 2 Tim. ii. 10. 'Therefore I endure all things for the elects' sake, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.' Rev. Alfred Bennet led in offering up the consecrating prayer. Rev. Daniel Hascall gave Mr. Wade an appropriate charge, and the Rev. Joel W. Clark gave him the right hand of fellowship, 'that he should go to the heathen ;' Rev. John Peck

addressed Mrs. Wade, and Rev. Elon Galusha gave her the right hand of fellowship. Rev. Elijah F. Willey offered the concluding prayer. The services were performed in Rev. Mr. Atkins' meeting-house. The day was fine, and the assemblage was very large, and proved, by their fixed and silent attention to the services, how much they felt for the world that lieth in wickedness ; and by a collection of \$86.23 taken on the spot, they showed a willingness to share in the pleasure and expense of spreading the Gospel in all the earth.

“ ‘ Mr. Wade is a young man, and a native of the state of New York. He received his classical and theological education in the theological seminary at Hamilton. He appeared before the committee a man of good sense, of ardent piety, and understandingly led by the Spirit of God to the work in which he has now engaged. Mrs. Wade is from a respectable family in Hamilton, Madison County, daughter of deacon Lapham. Her early piety and active zeal in the cause of her Redeemer, has encouraged the hope that she will be eminently useful in the cause of missions with her husband.—*Latter Day Luminary.*’

“ *Note by the Editor.*—How accordant is the language and spirit of the above to the following passage from the 13th chapter of the Acts of the Apostles :—‘ On Wednesday, the 11th of June, A. D. 44, the Rev. Saulus Paulus and the Rev. Joses

Barnabas were set apart as missionaries to the Gentiles dispersed throughout the world, by a committee of the board of managers of the Baptist General Convention, met in the city of Antioch. An interesting sermon was delivered on the occasion by the Rev. Simon Niger, from Isaiah xlii. 4 : ‘The isles shall wait for his law.’ Rev. Lucius, of Cyrene, led in offering up the consecrating prayer. Rev. Man-aen gave Mr. Paulus and his companion (Mr. Barnabas) an appropriate charge ; and the Rev. John Mark gave them the right hand of fellowship, ‘that they should go to the heathen.’ The Rev. Lucius, of Cyrene, offered up the concluding prayer. The services were performed in the Rev. Mr. Simon Niger’s meeting-house. The day was fine, and the assemblage was very large, and proved, by their fixed and silent attention to the services, how much they felt for the world that lieth in wickedness ; and by a collection of \$86.25, they showed a willingness to aid the Rev. Mr. Paulus, and the Rev. Mr. Barnabas in carrying the Gospel to the heathen.

“ Mr. Paulus is a young man, and a native of the city of Tarsus ; he received his classical and theological education in the theological seminary in Jerusalem. He appeared before the committee a man of good sense, of ardent piety, and understandingly led by the spirit of God to the work in which he has now engaged.

“ It is, then, plain that the above notification is



just in the spirit and style of this passage from the 13th chapter of the Acts. But in the common translation, the original loses much of its aptitude and beauty ; for lo ! it reads thus : ‘ Now there was in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers ; as, Barnabas, and Simon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.’ ” Chn. Bap., 17.

“ Our objections to the missionary plan originated from the conviction that it is unauthorized in the New Testament ; and that, in many instances, it is a system of iniquitous speculation and speculation, I feel perfectly able to maintain both the one and the other of these positions. . . . Not questioning the piety and philanthropy of many of the originators, and present abettors of the missionary plan, we must say that the present scheme is not authorized by our King. This, I think, we proved some time ago ; and no man that we have heard of, has come forward to oppose our views. Indeed, I think, we have few men of any information, who would come forward openly to defend the plan of saving the world by means of money and science ; of converting



pagans by funds raised indirectly from spinning-wheels, fruit stalls, corn-fields, melon patches, potato lots, rags, children's playthings, and religious newspapers, consecrated to missionary purposes ; and from funds raised directly by begging from every body, of every creed, and of no creed whatever. By sending out men to preach begging sermons, and to tell the people of A.'s missionary patch of potatoes producing twice as much per acre, as those destined for himself and children ; of B.'s uncommon crop of missionary wheat, a part of which he covetously alienated from the missionary to himself, and, as a judgment upon him, his cow broke into his barn and ate of it until she killed herself ; of E.'s missionary sheep having each yeaned two lambs a-piece, while his own only yeaned him one a-piece, and a variety of other miracles wrought in favor of the missionary fund. I say, what man of good common sense and of a reasonable mind would come forward to defend a scheme of converting the world by such means, and by the means of that very 'vain philosophy' and 'science falsely so called,' condemned by the apostles." Chn. Bap., 53, 54.

"*Mr. Robert Cautious* . . . You think that it was rather going to an extreme to rank Bible societies with other popular schemes. Perhaps a more intimate acquaintance with our views of Christianity would induce you to think as we do upon this subject. We are convinced, fully convinced, that the

whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint of modern fashionable Christianity—that many of the schemes of the populars resemble the delirium, the wild fancies of a subject of fever, in its highest paroxysms—and that these most fashionable projects deserve no more regard from sober Christians, Christians intelligent in the New Testament, than the vagaries, the febrile flights of patients in an inflammatory fever. We admit that it is quite as difficult to convince the populars of the folly of their projects, as it generally is to convince one in a febrile reverie, that he is not in the possession of his reason.” Chn. Bap., 33.

“I honestly confess that the popular clergy and their schemes appear to me fraught with mischief to the temporal and eternal interests of men, and would anxiously wish to see them converted into useful members, or bishops, or deacons of the Christian church. How has their influence spoiled the best gifts of heaven to men ! Civil liberty has always fallen beneath their sway—the inalienable rights of men have been wrested from their hands—and even the very margin of the Bible polluted with their inventions, their rabbinical dreams and whimsical nonsense. The Bible cannot be disseminated without their appendages, and if children are taught to read in a Sunday school, their pockets must be filled with religious tracts, the object of which is either directly or indirectly to bring them under the

domination of some creed or sect. Even the distribution of the Bible to the poor, must be followed up with those tracts, as if the Bible dare not be trusted in the hands of a layman, without a priest or his representative at his elbow. It is on this account that I have, for some time, viewed both 'Bible societies,' and 'Sunday schools,' as a sort of recruiting establishments, to fill up the ranks of those sects which take the lead in them. It is true that we rejoice to see the Bible spread, and the poor taught to read by those means; but notwithstanding this, we ought not, as we conceive, to suffer the policy of many engaged therein to pass unnoticed, or to refrain from putting those on their guard who are likely to be caught by 'the sleight of men and cunning craftiness.' " Chn. Bap., 80.

The foregoing extracts pretty clearly indicate the spirit and manner of Mr. Campbell's warfare against Christian missions, and similar enterprizes. Some points in them, however, are entitled to special attention.

Notice, in the first place, a manifest fallacy in argument. The argument is implied, not distinctly expressed, by Mr. C. It is this—all religious institutions not existing in the days of the apostles are unauthorized. There were no mission and Bible societies in the days of the apostles. Therefore these societies are unauthorized. The fallacy in the argument lies in not distinguishing between what is

essential and what is circumstantial in Christianity—a difference fully admitted by Mr. C. Chn. Sys., p. 74. Christianity has its doctrine, facts, laws, and promises ; and these are settled and immutable ; but many things relating to the progress and establishment of Christianity were, of necessity, left to be decided by time and circumstances—in short, by expediency. In the days of the apostles, there were no translations of the Scriptures, no houses, so far as we are informed, erected for religious worship, no religious periodicals, no Christian editors, and no alms-houses ; but are all these unauthorized ? May not Christian churches, and individual Christians, combine for any, and every good purpose, in such manner as they may deem expedient, provided that in so doing they violate no law of Christ ? But what law—what moral obligation, is violated by missionary societies ? They propose to convert the world to Christ—is this right ? They propose to accomplish the work by the promulgation of the Gospel of Christ—is this authorized ? They propose to diffuse the light of the Gospel by sustaining and encouraging men who believe and love the Gospel, and exemplify its excellence in their lives, to proclaim it among the heathen—is this unauthorized ? The truth is, if Christians are authorized to do any thing, they are authorized, as churches or individuals, to enter into any combinations, or employ any means, not interdicted by divine authority,



to spread the knowledge of salvation. “*Let him that heareth say, Come.*”

In the next place, direct your attention to Mr. Campbell's usual art of caricaturing, and aiming to bring into derision, sacred and solemn things. One among many instances of its exercise may be selected for illustration. The account furnished by the Latter Day Luminary of the setting apart of Mr. and Mrs. Wade as missionaries to Burmah is plain, unostentatious, solemn, and in good taste. Mr. and Mrs. Wade have proved themselves, by a long life, to be eminently humble, self-denying, and devoted servants of Christ. The ministers who participated in the services of the occasion were among the best men living—venerable for their age, their piety, their wisdom, and their labors. The services were most appropriate—consisting of prayer, preaching the word, suitable addresses, and giving the right hand of fellowship. The assembly was large, attentive, and deeply interested; and the scene was one on which, no doubt, angels looked with delight, and God with approbation. Had such men, in such a service, and under such circumstances, erred, their error would have deserved to be treated with the greatest candor and forbearance. Yet this very scene is, in a note by the Editor of the Christian Baptist, caricatured, with heartless and revolting levity; and that too at a period when the writer



could not plead in extenuation of his course the indiscretion of youth.

The Christian Baptist, having attained a wide circulation, exerted a potent influence against the cause of Christian missions, and Christian benevolence generally. The sentiments which it inculcated, and the spirit which it infused, on these subjects, were too congenial to the indolence and selfishness of human nature, not to meet a cordial reception from many. Wherever the Christian Baptist spread, the cause of missions declined. "Your paper," wrote a Kentucky correspondent, "has well nigh stopped missionary operations in this State." *Chn. Bap.*, 144. And what was true of its blighting influence in Kentucky, was equally true of its influence in Virginia, Ohio, and every place, where its visits were welcomed.

"*Christian Experience*" is a phrase, not found in the Scriptures, and not, perhaps, wisely chosen, but it was, at the commencement of Mr. Campbell's reformation, as it is now, in very common use, and of well defined, and well understood meaning. It related to a subject of great importance—one held in the highest estimation by all evangelical Christians. It denotes that series of conflicts, exercises and emotions, springing from a gradual knowledge of Divine truth, and the influence of the Holy Spirit, which results in the conversion of the soul to Christ, and accompanies this event. Much

has improperly passed under the name of Christian experience ; and great mischief has arisen from ignorance or misconception on the subject. Many persons have mistaken excitements, fancies, dreams, and other extravagances, for genuine conversion, and not unfrequently amid much ignorance and superstition have been found the marks of sincere piety. Christian experience is greatly modified by temperament, education, religious instruction, and the circumstances under which conversion occurs. Men of a phlegmatic temperament may embrace the Gospel with comparatively little feeling. Men of ardent temperament and vivid imaginations, like John Bunyan, and Colonel Gardiner, are likely to receive the Gospel with intense and overwhelming emotions, and these emotions are sometimes accompanied by fancied "visions and revelations." We should carefully distinguish between what is circumstantial and what is essential in Christian experience. We should separate the chaff from the wheat. All that is superstitious, visionary, extravagant—in fine, all that will not bear the test of Scripture, should be rejected ; but we should beware of condemning the precious with the vile—the genuine with the spurious. Conviction of sin, godly sorrow, faith in Christ, an obedient spirit, love, peace, joy and hope, are elements of genuine Christian experience. No intelligent, evangelical Christian has ever placed saving experience in any thing short of those im-

pressions, exercises and feelings which are essential to a passage "from death unto life." Every godly man clings with unyielding tenacity to the reality of his Christian experience. He would no sooner renounce it than his salvation. There may, indeed, be religion—its name—its form—its pomp—its sacrifices—without it; but it is spiritless, heartless and worthless.

Mr. Campbell's early writings on the subject of experimental religion gave great pain to the friends of spiritual Christianity. Some things which he published on this subject were worthy of grave consideration. He exposed with clearness and severity the illusions and extravagances which, among the uncultivated and ignorant, especially the negroes, was current as Christian experience. These evils were seen, deplored, and opposed by all well informed Christians, long before he commenced his Reformation. They are evils inseparable, perhaps, from the progress of earnest piety among an illiterate and excitable people; but from which a speculative, heartless formalism is a certain preservative. He condemned the practice common among Baptists and some other evangelical Christians of requiring from candidates for church membership a relation of their experience. The practice he considered to be, not only unauthorized, but injurious. That it has sometimes been abused by the ignorant, or misjudging, none will deny; but that churches should

avail themselves of the best means in their power—imperfect, at best—to judge correctly of the sincerity, knowledge and piety of persons wishing to enter into their fellowship, seems evident from the nature of the connexion. And a brief, clear narrative of their religious exercises, or direct answers to a few plain, pertinent questions adapted to elicit information on this subject, will greatly facilitate this object. Philip did not baptize the Ethiopian eunuch, who requested baptism, until he had catechised him. Acts 8 : 37. True, the evangelist propounded but one question to the candidate—or, at least, in the concise narrative furnished by Luke, only one is recorded—that, under the circumstances, being deemed sufficient. It should be borne in mind that the Ethiopian was an intelligent man—a reader of the Scriptures—had been to Jerusalem to worship—and had been receiving personal instruction from Philip. The evangelist asked the candidate the question which was most likely to elicit the true state of his heart, and the answer was satisfactory. This example, so far from restricting pastors or churches, in the examination of candidates for baptism, to this brief and single question—a question never, so far as we are informed, proposed to any other applicant for the ordinance, in apostolic times—fairly authorizes them to make such inquiries as the intelligence, known characters, and circumstances, of the candidates may appear to re-



quire. But whether the necessary information shall be obtained by asking questions, or by the connected narrative of the candidates for church fellowship, is a point about which none but hair-splitting speculatists would stickle. Though Mr. Campbell differed from the Baptists generally on this subject, the difference would have caused no serious strife between them. His views on this point were not peculiar. Several evangelical denominations, held in high and deserved estimation by the Baptists, received members into full communion without requiring a recital of their Christian experience. What the Baptists maintained was, that persons were not entitled to church membership, without the various exercises, comprehended in conversion, or regeneration, which they termed "Christian experience," and which are particularly pointed out in the commencement of this article. On this point they have never wavered, and, God grant, they never may. The propriety of relating an experience before a church is one thing—the indispensable necessity of an experience—a "*Christian* experience"—in order to legitimate church communion is another, and far more important matter.

Now, it was in regard to the latter, and not the former point, that the remarks of Mr. Campbell caused so much pain among considerate and earnest Christians. He treated the subject with a levity,



sarcasm, and disregard of the feelings of holy men, which can be fairly characterized by no term less offensive than shocking. Good men stood aghast at the freedom and severity with which he treated a subject that they had been accustomed to regard with feelings of awe, not, perhaps, unmingled with superstition. It is just to him to say that, so far as I can perceive, he did not deny the reality or the necessity of what others termed "Christian experience," but he wrote equivocally on the subject. He knew that he was accused of rejecting Christian experience—spiritual religion—and that his peculiar views of faith and repentance were supposed to lead to this result—and yet the frank and full avowal on these points, requisite to quiet the fears, not of the captious, but of the intelligent, pious and candid, who looked with favor on some portions of his Reformation, was studiously withheld. Some paragraphs, considered alone, would appear to establish the soundness of his views on experimental religion ; but others would throw a doubt over his meaning. To satisfy those who called in question the correctness of his opinions on this subject, he wrote—"It is said that we have taught that there is no necessity of being born again by the Spirit of God ; and that we have denied that Christians are new creatures, and that we have confined all divine grace to the apostolic age. Now we must confess that we did not intend to communicate such ideas ; nor do

we think that such can be fairly gathered from our words." But soon he added—"We have discovered that something under the name of "experimental religion" is the very soul of the popular system"—and the reader has seen the estimate in which he held that system. Chn. Bap., 64. See also pp. 48-49.

A few quotations must suffice to exhibit the views of Mr. Campbell on the subject of experimental religion, and his spirit and manner in discussing it.

"It is, perhaps, chiefly owing to the religious theories imbibed in early life from creeds, catechisms, and priests, that so few comparatively enjoy the grace of God which brings salvation. The grace of God, exhibited in the record concerning Jesus of Nazareth, affords no consolation. The hopes and joys of many spring from a good conceit of themselves. If this good conceit vanishes, which sometimes happens, despondency and distress are the consequences. While they can, as they conceit, thank God that they are not like other men, they are very happy ; but when this fancied excellency disappears, the glad tidings afford no consolation : anguish and distress have come upon them. This, with some of the spiritual doctors, is a good symptom too : for, say they, '*if you do not doubt we will doubt for you.*' When they have worked them into despondency, they minister a few opiates, and assure them that they are now in a safe and happy

state. Now they are to rejoice, because they are sorrowful ; now they are to feel very good, because they feel so very bad. This is the orthodox ‘Christian experience.’ This is the genuine work of the Holy Spirit !” Chn. Bap., 138.

Did Mr. Campbell really believe that this caricature, which he drew, was “*the orthodox Christian experience*”—“*the genuine work of the Holy Spirit*”—for which the evangelical Christians of that time pleaded ? It is charitable to think so. But how a man of Mr. Campbell’s intelligence, erudition, general information, and accurate observation, could have reached such a conclusion, it is not easy to comprehend. It will not be denied that the evil which Mr. Campbell portrayed was real, and deserved correction. In all religious denominations there may be ignorant, enthusiastic and misguided teachers. He will concede that there are such in the churches enrolled under the banner of his own Reformation—or if he should not, the means of his conviction are at hand. But is it fair to charge the crudities and errors of such teachers to orthodoxy ? No evangelical Christian denomination, has ever endorsed such an experience as Mr. Campbell has delineated in this paragraph, either from his prolific imagination, or the teachings and doings of ignorant enthusiasts. He may be safely challenged to furnish from any creed, document, accredited writer, or respectable journal, of any Christian persuasion, the

outline of an approved experience, so defective and unscriptural as this “orthodox Christian experience.” I have been in the Christian ministry more than thirty years, and I have no recollection of having read in any book, or heard from the lips of any teacher, approved by any orthodox Christian denomination, the description of a saving experience, which did not include Godly sorrow, the renunciation of sins, and trust in Christ for salvation. To represent an experience, having no allusion to conviction of sin, sorrow for it, hatred of it, the abandonment of it, faith in Christ, love to him, and an obedient disposition—in short, a change of heart—not as the experience of a few ignorant and excited enthusiasts—but as “the orthodox Christian experience”—“the genuine work of the Holy Spirit,” is to *misrepresent*—it may be, ignorantly, or carelessly, or in the heat of party zeal—but nevertheless to misrepresent, most grossly, the class of men among whom is to be found most of the intelligent piety which the world contains.

It is proper to furnish another extract on this subject, of later date, but of similar spirit. Chn. Sys., p. 244, 245.

“EFFECTS OF MODERN CHRISTIANITY.—Our greatest objection to the systems which we oppose, is their impotency on the heart. Alas ! what multitudes of prayerless, saintless, Christless, joyless hearts, have crowded Christianity out of the congre-



gations by their experiences before baptism ! They seem to have had all their religion before they professed it. They can relate no experience since baptism, comparable to that professed before the “mutual pledge” was tendered and received. It was the indubitable proofs of the superabundance of this fruit, which caused me to suspect the far-famed tree of evangelical orthodoxy. That cold-heartedness—that stiff and mercenary formality—that tithing of mint, anise, and dill—that negligence of mercy, justice, truth, and the love of God, which stalked through the communions of sectarian altars—that apathy and indifference about ‘*thus saith the Lord*’—that zeal for human prescriptions, and above all, that willing ignorance of the sayings and doings of Jesus Christ and his apostles, which so generally appeared, first of all created, fostered, and matured my distrust in the reformed systems of evangelical sectaries.”

When Mr. Campbell commenced his labors, the state of Protestant Christendom was not such as the pious heart might desire. In all communions there were obvious, acknowledged, and grievous evils. The comparative inefficacy of all the means employed for the moral renovation of men was but too manifest. All good men united with the devout Psalmist in the desire, “Oh, let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end !” But did these evils in the churches spring from “*experiences before*



*baptism ?*” Did the requiring of experiences preparatory to baptism and church fellowship crowd Christianity out of the churches, by introducing “multitudes of prayerless, saintless, Christless, joyless hearts ?” Or did these evils originate in the moral corruption of human nature, and the deteriorating tendencies of a world enslaved by sin ? A large majority of the evangelical churches did not require “experiences before baptism ;” what “crowded Christianity” out of them ? There were great and deplorable evils in the churches gathered and instructed by the apostles—and that too before they closed their ministry—did “experiences before baptism” produce them ? The truth is, nothing could be more unfair, unphilosophical, and deceptive, than to reason as Mr. Campbell did. He had, in some respects, an easy task before him. It demanded but little research or labor to detect, publish, and magnify the evils in the various Christian communions. All these evils Mr. Campbell boldly and confidently ascribed, without discrimination, fairness, or qualification, to “sectarian bigotry,” “popular Christianity,” “evangelical orthodoxy,” or “*experiences before baptism.*” With equal zeal and assurance, he proclaimed that the sovereign remedy for all these evils, was a return to the “Ancient Gospel,”—not as it had been received and practised by the wise and good of every land, but as it was understood and interpreted at Bethany. Many saw

and deplored these evils, earnestly desired their correction, and embraced the Bethany exposition of the Gospel that their wishes might be realized. Churches were organized according to the "ancient order of things," from which there is no danger that Christianity will be crowded out by "experiences before baptism." The public have had an opportunity of comparing the fruits of the Reformation with the fruits of "the far-famed tree of evangelical orthodoxy." It is not proper to anticipate what it is proposed to state in another part of this work ; but I will mention a single fact. A few years ago, one of the earliest, most intelligent, and devoted of the friends of the "ancient order of things," said candidly, that *the Reformation had not proved as perfect in practise as it was in theory.*

Some extracts having been given from the writings of Mr. Campbell, as specimens of his manner of treating experimental religion, it is proper that he should have the benefit of his apology for the severity of his style.

"The reader," he says, "may perhaps think that we speak too irreverently of the practice and of the experience of many Christians. We have no such intention. But there are many things when told or represented just as they are, which appear so strange, and, indeed, fanciful, that the mere relation of them assumes an air of irony." Chn. Bap., 141., Note.

Whether the defense mends the matter, the reader must judge for himself. Another, if not a better, apology for Mr. Campbell's course may be suggested. If he was really convinced that "orthodox Christian experiences" were, as he represented them, Christless, graceless and senseless—an artificial despondency cured by noxious opiates—then, perhaps, no apology was necessary. We can only lament that a man of his conceded abilities should have had his judgment so sadly perverted—by no matter what baleful influence.

As it is proposed, in another part of this volume, to examine particularly the principles of Campbellism, I shall in this chapter merely glance at *those which distinguished this period of the Reformation*. It has been already observed, that the teaching of Mr. Campbell, through the columns of the Christian Baptist, was negative rather than positive—was intended to overthrow, and bring into disrepute the popular theology, rather than to develope any peculiar religious principles. The current teachings of all the prevailing Christian sects, whether oral, or written, whether in creeds, sermons, expositions of the Scriptures, or any other form, were deemed by him, and his admirers, vain speculations, philosophical subtleties, or orthodox nonsense. Gradually, and slowly, however, his doctrinal peculiarities began to be evolved. Having referred to the period-

icals and other works, which advocated his peculiar principles, he wrote—

“The CHRISTIAN BAPTIST in *seven* annual volumes, being the first of these publications, and affording such a *gradual* development of these principles as the state of the public mind and the opposition would permit, is, in the judgment of many of our brethren, who have expressed themselves on the subject, better adapted to the whole community as it now exists, than our other writings.” Chn. Sys., p. 10.

Whether Mr. Campbell did not express his doctrinal views clearly, or with uniformity ; or whether his opponents were unable, or unwilling to comprehend his meaning, need not now to be decided. I certainly have never known a religious teacher whose views were involved in so much mist and uncertainty. From his writings might be culled passages, which would satisfy the most strenuous advocates of orthodoxy in respect to his soundness in the faith ; and from the same pages, other passages which seemed to threaten the very foundation of evangelical Christianity. By some he was charged with holding the most pestilential errors ; and by others he was considered the ablest uninspired expounder of the Christian faith. It began to be apparent, however, that there were serious discordances between his doctrinal views and those entertained by evangelical Christians, and especially the



Baptists, with whom he was particularly connected. These differences had reference to faith, repentance, regeneration, the remission of sins, the influence of the Holy Spirit, and other points of minor importance. He was understood to teach and maintain that faith is a simple persuasion that Jesus is the Messiah, which demands no influence of the Holy Spirit to incline the mind to its exercise—that repentance is a reformation of life—that regeneration is identical with baptism—that the remission of sins is enjoyed only through baptism—and that the Holy Spirit is bestowed only on the baptized. On no point, perhaps, did his teaching give such general dissatisfaction as in regard to the influence of the Holy Spirit in the moral renovation of man. The Baptists, in common with other orthodox Christians, held this doctrine to be of vital importance. His teaching on the subject was, or to many it seemed to be evasive, contradictory, unsound, and of pernicious tendency. The reader will perceive in the following quotation the spirit and influence of his writings on this solemn and important subject.

“I read, some time since, of a revival in the state of New York, in which the Spirit of God was represented as being abundantly poured out on Presbyterians, Methodists, and Baptists. I think the converts in the order of the names were about three hundred Presbyterians, three hundred Metho-



dists, and two hundred and eighty Baptists. On the principles of Bellamy, Hopkins, and Fuller, these being all regenerated without any knowledge of the Gospel, there is no difficulty in accounting for their joining different sects. The spirit did not teach the Presbyterians to believe that 'God had foreordained whatsoever comes to pass;' nor the Methodists to deny it. He did not teach the Presbyterians and the Methodists that infants were members of the church, and to be baptized; nor the Baptists to deny it. But on the hypothesis of the Apostle James, viz: 'Of his own will begat he us by the word of truth.' I think it would be difficult to prove that the Spirit of God had any thing to do with the aforesaid revival." Chn. Bap., 50.

By some persons Mr. Campbell was suspected, and charged with leaning toward *Unitarianism*. For this impression I have never found any good ground. In his zeal to introduce what he termed "a pure speech," he rejected the words "Trinity," and "Trinitarianism," and also some notions, more or less prevalent, concerning the Trinity; but so far as I can discover, he clearly and uniformly maintained the doctrine of Christ's Godhead, and the vicarious and expiatory nature of his sufferings.

It is unnecessary to pursue this subject much farther. It is not my purpose to point out all the sentiments and practices among evangelical Chris-

tians which incurred his displeasure, and provoked his animadversions. The war was as general as it was fierce and relentless. Nothing was so venerable, so sacred, and so important, in the estimation of others, or so strongly entrenched in popular favor, as to shield it from his attacks. Objects, in themselves confessedly good, were denounced because they were pursued with sectarian zeal, and for sectarian purposes. In all the pages of the Christian Baptist it will be difficult to find a sentence commendatory of any institution, plan, custom, labor or interest of Christendom, apart from his own cherished Reformation.

## CAMPBELLISM IN ITS FORMATION.

Various causes contributed to augment the influence of Mr. Campbell, to diffuse his peculiar notions, and to facilitate the progress of his Reformation. His information, self-command, boldness, and indomitable ardor, eminently fitted him to lead a party. His temperament, intellectual habits, and aspirations were all adapted to impel him to abandon the beaten track of thought and labor, and to impart to his writings and preaching the charm of novelty. His views might not be scriptural, or wise, or important ; but they were, at least, uncommon—and this was sufficient to render them acceptable to a certain class of minds. By his fearless and forcible defense of the distinctive sentiments of the Baptists, in his debates with Messrs. Walker and McCalla, he secured extensively the confidence and esteem of the denomination. They were proud to acknowledge him as the bold and puissant champion of their cause—and they made the acknowledgment with more pleasure, because he had risen up suddenly, and in a quarter least ex-

pected. They were, therefore, ready to pay not only a candid but a confiding regard to anything he might publish. His ability and prowess as a public extempore debater, had given him a prestige most favorable to his influence and success. His opponents too, with few exceptions, unwittingly promoted the Reformation. Instead of an open, manly and resolute discussion of the objectionable points in his scheme ; they carried on a petty warfare, censuring frequently without discrimination, wasting their resources in the discussion of trifles, and always ready to retreat at the first appearance of serious danger. I do not intend to reflect on the motives, or abilities, of the excellent fathers who early participated in the discussion of Campbellism—they pursued the course to which their judgment or their circumstances led them—but Mr. Campbell was too adroit an opponent not to interpret their guerrilla warfare as a proof of his invincibility, and the soundness of the cause which he had espoused.

His opposition to sectarianism has been already mentioned ; and from this opposition, he not only brought on himself much reproach, but derived a large measure of his strength and influence. On the subject of sectarianism, his logic was precisely that which every quack employs to bring his nostrums into use. He expatiates earnestly on the inefficiency of the regular medical practice. There are some diseases for which physicians have no



remedy ; for many others their prescriptions are sadly and confessedly unsuccessful ; and, in not a few cases, their drugs have proved pernicious. Physicians of the greatest wisdom and experience have lamented the imperfection of medical science, and the uncertainty of the healing art. These evils and admissions are paraded and duly magnified before the public, by the empiric, who proclaims his certified sovereign panacea, while the credulous, and those who have despaired of aid from science, are caught by the specious artifice. The evils of sectarianism were obvious and confessed. The division of Protestant Christendom into numerous rival sects, spending their time, wasting their energies, embittering their spirits, and affording sport for their adversaries, by their subtle and profitless controversies, has long been its reproach, its curse, and its blight. It is an evil second in magnitude only to the religious uniformity, which, resembling the quiet of the cemetery, is the offspring of bigoted and intolerant despotism. Of course, in these remarks, reference is had to the evils growing out of the condition of the Christian world. The mischiefs of sectarianism were delineated by Mr. Campbell, certainly, with no fear of exaggeration. All its legitimate evils were charged upon it ; and many which with equal plausibility might have been ascribed to other causes. From all these evils he promised a certain and speedy deliverance. The “ancient Gospel,” or the Gospel

as expounded at Bethany, was a remedy for all these disorders. The plan of relief was perfectly simple. Nothing was necessary to abolish sectarianism, and its bitter fruits, and so secure the perfect union of all Christians, but the belief of *one fact*—that Jesus is the Messiah ; submission to *one institution*—immersion, for the remission of sins ; and a steady conformity to the apostles' doctrine. The scheme was defective, visionary, and utterly inefficacious ; but it was plausible—it promised relief from evils seen, felt and lamented—it seemed to be the only prospect for relief presented—and many, cheated by the illusion, gladly embraced it.

Another cause which favored the progress of the reformation was the prevalence of hyper-Calvinistic, or antinomian views in many Baptist churches. Having adopted, in its main points, the Calvinian theology, they were led by their system into speculations as unpopular as they were sterile. To free them from objections and render them acceptable to their auditors, the pastors spent a large portion of the time devoted to pulpit labors in their discussion ; and what occupied so much of their thought grew into most exaggerated importance in their estimation. They seemed to think that they were called to the ministry for no other purpose than to proclaim and vindicate a few abstruse and barren points of the Calvinistic creed ; but their ministry, excepting to a few indoctrinated zealots, was not

pleasing. The people generally becoming disgusted with such dry, and unsatisfying speculations, were ready to attend on any ministry which promised them a more palatable, if not a more nutritious diet. In churches of this sort Mr. Campbell found his way prepared before him.

His opposition to Christian missions, and other benevolent enterprizes, gained him many friends. The antinomian Baptists were, almost without exception, hostile to all combined and self-denying efforts among Christians for spreading the knowledge of the Gospel—a hostility derived, in part, from their peculiar doctrinal opinions, and, it seems not uncharitable to judge, in part, from their covetousness. They were delighted to find that they had in Mr. Campbell, a champion in their cause, so zealous and distinguished ; and, though their doctrinal sentiments were antipodal to his, yet this agreement on a very important point, as they deemed it, disposed them to pass the most favorable judgment on him, and his system. Nor was this pleasure limited to antinomian Baptists. Mr. Campbell's ridicule of missions, and kindred efforts, was too much in harmony with the selfishness of human nature, and the money-loving propensity of the age, not to awaken sympathy, and call forth admiration. An intelligent correspondent of the Christian Baptist thus addressed him : “ My dear sir, you have begun wrong, if your object is reform-

ation. Never attack the principle which multiplies the number of Bibles, or which promotes the preaching of the Gospel, or the support of it, if you desire Christianity to prevail. As I informed you when here, I repeat it again, your opposition to a preached Gospel, to the preachers and Bible societies, secures to you the concurrence of the covetous, the ignorant, the prayerless and Christless Christians. Should they have had any religion, they cease to enjoy it as soon as they embrace your views." Chn. Bap., '70.

Mr. Campbell's opposition to the clergy had much to do with the progress of the Reformation. Ministers of the Gospel have in all ages and countries, and under all the names by which they have been distinguished, had to bear a large share of the "reproach of Christ." Whoever ridicules them, throws suspicion on their motives, or, in any way, undermines their influence, with whatever pretence, is sure to win the smiles, and receive the plaudits of a certain class of persons, among whom, it is sad to say, may be found professing Christians. Mr. Campbell was decidedly politic in his attacks on the clergy. While he denounced them, he flattered the people. They did not need to hire priests for their instruction—they could read and expound the Scriptures for themselves—every church had within itself the means of its own edification. These sentiments were too congenial to the independence and



pride of human nature not to find a cordial reception. Many who had been content to be learners, after reading a few numbers of the Christian Baptist, were elated with the prospect of becoming teachers. A Reformation which promised to sink the aristocratic populars and to elevate the masses far above their former teachers, could not fail to secure the approval and support of those who confided in its professions.

I know not how much influence Mr. Campbell's teaching derived from its Scotch peculiarities, but I know it derived some. The Scotch are remarkable for the tenacity with which they adhere to their religious opinions. A Scotchman of my acquaintance, an intelligent and worthy man—finding that Mr. Campbell agreed with him in certain unimportant, but cherished opinions, in regard to which he differed from his brethren generally, was induced to pay a favorable attention to the “ancient Gospel,” and finally to become its earnest advocate.

The chief means of spreading the peculiar views of the Bethany Reformer was the Christian Baptist,—a small, cheap periodical, whose circulation was constantly increasing. To their development and defense its pages were exclusively devoted. Almost all who read it were either disgusted with its spirit and sentiments, and spurned it from them, or being gradually brought under its influence, at length, enlisted under the banner of the Reformation. Mr.

Campbell, in addition to his editorial, and other literary labors, frequently made long tours in Virginia, Kentucky and Ohio, every where proclaiming to crowded assemblies the principles of his Reformation. His sermons, or "orations," as he styled them, long, and sometimes tedious, were heard by some with disapprobation, by others with serious doubts as to their usefulness, and by others still with indifference ; yet, on the whole, they contributed much to diffuse the knowledge of his principles, promote the circulation of his periodical, and multiply the number of his friends.

Nor must it be forgotten in enumerating the causes which facilitated the progress of the Reformation, that Mr. Campbell taught many important truths ; exposed some serious evils ; furnished some striking expositions of Scripture passages, which, if not original, were new to his hearers ; and labored diligently to awaken an interest in the study of the Scriptures.

It has been already stated that it was not Mr. Campbell's purpose—certainly not his avowed purpose—to form a new sect, but to abolish all sects. If he did not perceive, he was the only intelligent observer of his course who did not perceive, its direct and inevitable tendency to produce that result. His spirit was eminently sectarian. What is sectarianism, but an undue confidence in the soundness of our views of Scripture truth, an excessive partial-

ity for the party concurring with us in these views, and the lack of candor, tenderness, and forbearance towards those who dissent from them? When tried by this standard, no enlightened and unbiased reader of the *Christian Baptist* can doubt that Mr. Campbell's sectarianism was unmitigated. Within the wide range of Christian literature there cannot be found a work more intolerant, proscriptive, and caustic. Love is the very soul of piety, and the moving principle in every well-directed effort at reformation; and this principle will develop itself in gentle words, candid admissions, and a due regard to the feelings and motives of opponents, as well as in a faithful, earnest exhibition of divine truth. If Mr. Campbell's object was to avoid the formation of a new sect, his course was most impolitic. Instead of commending what was good, enduring minor evils, and kindly seeking to correct the serious errors in the different Christian sects; he censured their views and practices with little discrimination, and unsparing causticity, proclaiming that they were all in Babylon, and their religion not much better than paganism; and justified his severity by the example of Luther in contending against the Papists, and of Christ in condemning the Scribes and Pharisees. Never did any leader more perfectly succeed in infusing his own spirit into his followers, than did Mr. Campbell. With not a tithe of his genius, learning, or information, they did not

yield to him a hair-breadth, in the strength of their conviction, that their new religious views were Scriptural. Many of them were almost in an ecstasy that having been so long in the darkness of Babylon, a light, so effulgent and vivifying, should have suddenly shined upon them. A shadow of suspicion that, after all, they might misinterpret the Scriptures seemed never to have darkened their minds. A fact may serve to illustrate their spirit. A girl of my acquaintance, still in her teens, quite illiterate, and possessing no uncommon genius, had been immersed for the remission of sins. On meeting her, I found that she had entered fully into the spirit of the Reformation. I inquired of her, whether she was satisfied that her new views were correct. She replied, "I can't be wrong—I follow the Book." I answered, "I acknowledge that the Bible is an infallible guide; but I am not quite certain that you are an infallible interpreter of it." Our conversation was continued for some time, and I could not, by any argument or appeal, extort from her the confession that she might possibly misinterpret the Scriptures. "I follow the Book, and can't be deceived," was her unchanged reply. I remember a similar case. A Reformer invited me to his house for the ostensible purpose of seeing his sick wife, but for the real purpose, as it appeared, of affording me an opportunity of learning the principles of the Reformation. He could not read, but had a young



daughter, who entered fully into his spirit and views, that was more fortunate in this respect, than her father. The Reformer called on his daughter to read certain portions of Scripture which had been selected for the occasion, and she complied with an air and manner which indicated how deeply she thought I was indebted for her kindness. He then commenced an oration, to which I listened without reply, and without a smile, though I found it difficult to maintain my gravity, until, my edification having ceased, I abruptly took my leave. I should not deem it proper to mention these particular cases, were I not satisfied that all acquainted with the early history of Campbellism will perceive in them life-like portraitures of many, not all—for some were modest, courteous, and dignified—of the primitive Reformers. I greatly misjudge if the early disciples of Mr. Campbell, (I do not use the phrase opprobriously,) were not, for the most part, restive, contentious, and factious. How could they be otherwise? They read the Christian Baptist, had strong confidence in the wisdom and piety of its editor, imbibed its spirit, adopted its principles, clothed themselves with the armor which it furnished, entered heartily into all the schemes which it advocated for the destruction of creeds, the overthrow of the clergy, the arrest of benevolent operations, and, in short, the “restoration of the ancient order of things” set up, or brought to light at Bethany; and aimed to

approve themselves worthy followers of an illustrious and undaunted leader.

The Baptists, at least in Virginia, were unprepared for the conflict which came upon them. Their pastors, mostly plain men, with limited education, and earnest piety, had restricted their public instructions to the fundamental principles of Christianity, and were unfitted by their lack of early training, and by their confirmed habits, for polemic discussions. The members of the churches had inherited their religious opinions from the fathers of an earlier period, and held them sincerely without a suspicion that they could be controverted. They received the Bible in the common version, as their creed, and read it, mainly to be comforted by its promises, and guided by its precepts, not doubting that all their doctrinal views were clearly contained in it. It were useless to maintain that the Baptists were faultless in the controversy. They sinned far less than they were sinned against, but they were not without sin. They sometimes judged when they should have investigated, condemned when they should have debated, resorted to the exercise of authority when they should have used kind persuasion, and failed to distinguish between the factious and the misled.

In the year 1832, events were drawing to a crisis in the Baptist denomination in Virginia and some of the Western States. A party had been formed in the churches, respectable for their number, and

quite formidable by the aggressive spirit which actuated them. They adopted the peculiar sentiments and practices advocated by Mr. Campbell in the Christian Baptist, and its successor, the Millennial Harbinger. They styled themselves *Reformers*, but by their opponents, they were styled *Campbellites*. They were exceedingly active in making converts, and in numbering and marshalling their forces. In this state of things it was impossible but that strife, irritations, alienations, and divisions must ensue. Mr. Campbell had for several years been sowing the seed of sectarianism, and now he was about to reap the harvest.

What was to be done in this crisis? The Reformers, with Mr. Campbell at their head, were violently opposed to separation from the Baptists, and were ready, to a man, to fight for peace. It can hardly be doubted that this desire of union sprang from policy rather than love. They were willing to remain for a time in Babylon, that they might extricate others from its smoke, vassalage, and degradation. Knowing themselves to be in a hopeless minority, they were desirous to be permitted to avail themselves of Baptist pulpits and presses for the propagation of their principles. But a division was inevitable. It existed in fact—a division in sentiment, affection, interest, and aim—and it only remained to be carried out in form.

Had the churches a *right* to expel the Reformers?

The power of expelling factious and disorderly members seems to be indispensable to the purity, peace, and prosperity of the churches, and this power is distinctly conferred in the Scriptures. "Now, I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned ; and avoid them." Rom xvi. 27. It is true, the Reformers maintained that their teachings and efforts were in harmony with the apostolic doctrine—indeed, that their chief object was to restore that long-lost doctrine—but Christ had solemnly devolved on the churches to which the innovators belonged, the duty of deciding these points. Their decision might be wise or unwise—might be dictated by sectarian bigotry, or an honest and enlightened regard to truth—but on them devolved, by divine appointment, the duty and responsibility of making it ; and from their decision there was, according to their established polity—a polity approved by the Reformers—no appeal. That there are occasions which call for the exercise of this right on the part of churches, none can deny. Members may adopt principles so utterly at war with the Gospel, evince a spirit so repugnant to the spirit of Christ, and pursue a course so manifestly factious and schismatic, as to leave no doubt of the propriety of their expulsion from church fellowship.

Whether the churches should exercise their authority in putting the Reformers out of their commu-



nion, was a question environed with difficulties—a question involving alike the rights of individuals and of churches—the maintenance of truth and order—and the prosperity of the Redeemer's cause. There were grave and weighty reasons against the separation. A schism in the churches was greatly to be deprecated. Many of the Reformers were good men—converted and trained up among the Baptists—adopting Mr. Campbell's views only in part, and imbibing his spirit in widely different measures—from whom it was painful to separate. A division could not take place without giving rise to perplexing questions concerning the right of property, and greatly increasing the strife and irritation already prevailing, to the mortification of the godly, and the reproach of Christianity. To these considerations must be added, that however sound the reasons for their exclusion, the Reformers would not fail, by the cry of persecution, to enlist the sympathies of a party in their favor, and to bring odium on their opposers. On the other hand, the reasons for a separation were overwhelming. In many churches, the parties had taken their grounds, and in the constant, earnest, and painful strife about the Reformation, the true ends of church fellowship were almost forgotten. The Reformed ministers were zealous in disseminating their principles in all the churches to which they could gain access, and baptizing into their new faith such converts as they could find or make, not only

in their own congregations, but in those of non-Reforming pastors. Meetings of the Reformers were called and held to promote the interests of the Reformation. With this Reformation the Baptists had no sympathy, believing it to be pugnacious in spirit, unsound in theory, and barren in the fruits of piety. It was utterly impossible that parties, so discordant in views, so alienated in affection, and of such opposite aims, should dwell together in unity. To perpetuate the union, under such circumstances, was to perpetuate strife, and heart-burnings, and entail on the churches inefficiency and ruin. Moreover, the principles advocated by the Reformers, were deemed by the Baptists to be, not only erroneous, but of pernicious influence, and such as they could not countenance without recreancy to the cause of Christ.

It is not proposed to furnish a history of the painful separation which took place between the Reformers and Baptists in several of the Southern, and most of the Western States. The details of the event would fill a large volume. Every association and every church infected with Campbellism has its peculiar history. The conflict was, in many respects, everywhere the same—maintained with the same spirit, carried on with the same weapons, and producing the same results, differing, however, widely in degree—its details being in no two places the same. Here the hottest contest was in the

association—there in the churches ; here the Baptists were in the majority, ejecting the Reformers, and retaining possession of the property—there the Reformers were in the ascendant, and the Baptists under the necessity of relinquishing their interest in the property, and withdrawing from the communion of the Reformers ; here the battle was fierce, and the separation was attended with painful exasperation—there mild counsel prevailed, and the division occurred in a gentler and more forbearing spirit.

As a specimen of the course pursued by other bodies, I will give a sketch of the action of the Dover Association—then the largest association of Baptists in the world—in regard to Campbellism ; and I select this because I happen to be best acquainted with it. In the autumn of 1832, this body convened at Four-Mile Creek meeting-house, in Henrico County, Va., not far from the city of Richmond. The Reformation excitement had reached its height. Several of the churches belonging to the body had been split asunder, and others were in a distracted and unhappy condition. All eyes were turned to the Association for advice in this time of trial. The judicious and venerable R. B. Semple, so long the Moderator of the Association, was absent, having recently been called to his reward. The subject which had caused such painful anxiety, was referred to a select committee, consisting of Elders John Kerr, James B. Taylor, Peter Ainslie,

J. B. Jeter, and Philip Montague. The committee in due time made the following report :

“The select committee appointed to consider and report ‘what ought to be done in reference to the new doctrines and practices which have disturbed the peace and harmony of some of the churches composing this association,’ met at the house of Elder Miles Turpin, and having invited and obtained the aid and counsel of Elders Andrew Broaddus, Eli Ball, John Micou, William Hill, Miles Turpin, and brother Erastus T. Montague, after due deliberation, respectfully report the following preamble and resolution for the consideration and adoption of the association.

“This association having been from its origin, blessed with uninterrupted harmony, and a high degree of religious prosperity, has seen with unspeakable regret, within a few years past, the spirit of speculation, controversy and strife, growing up among some of the ministers and churches within its bounds. This unhappy state of things has evidently been produced by the preaching, and writings of Alexander Campbell, and his adherents. After having deliberately and prayerfully examined the doctrines held, and propagated by them, and waited long to witness their practical influence on the churches, and upon society in general, we are thoroughly convinced that they are doctrines not according to godliness, but subversive of the true



spirit of the Gospel of Jesus Christ—disorganizing and demoralizing in their tendency ; and, therefore, ought to be disavowed and resisted, by all the lovers of truth and sound piety.

“It is needless to specify, and refute the errors held and taught by them ; this has been often done, and as often have the doctrines, quoted from their writings, been denied, with the declaration that they have been misrepresented or misunderstood. If after more than seven years’ investigation, the most pious and intelligent men in the land are unable to understand what they speak and write, it surely is an evidence of some radical defect in the things taught, or in the mode of teaching them. Their views of sin, faith, repentance, regeneration, baptism, the agency of the Holy Spirit, church government, the Christian ministry, and the whole scheme of Christian benevolence, are, we believe, contrary to the plain letter and spirit of the New Testament of our Lord and Saviour.

“By their practical influence, churches long blessed with peace and prosperity, have been thrown into wrangling and discord—principles long held sacred by the best and most enlightened men that ever lived or died, are villified and ridiculed as ‘school divinity,’ ‘sectarian dogmas,’ &c. Ministers, who have counted all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus, are reprobated, and denounced as ‘visionary dreamers,’ ‘mysti-

fiers,' 'blind leaders of the blind,' 'hireling priests,' &c., &c. The church in which many of them live, and from which they call it persecution to be separated, is held up to public scorn as 'Babylon the mother of harlots, and abominations of the earth.' The most opprobrious epithets are unsparingly applied to principles which we think clearly taught in the Word of God, and which we hold dear to our hearts. While they arrogate to themselves the title of 'Reformers,' it is lamentably evident, that no sect in Christendom needs reformation more than they do.

"While they boast of superior light and knowledge, we cannot but lament, in their life and conversation, the absence of that 'wisdom that is from above, which is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.' In fine, the writings of Alexander Campbell, and the spirit and manner of those who profess to admire his writings and sentiments, appear to us remarkably destitute of 'the mind that was in Christ Jesus,' of that divine love 'which suffereth long, and is kind, envieth not, vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil.' Wherever these writings and sentiments have to any extent, been introduced into our churches, the spirit of hypercriticism, 'vain jang-

lings and strife about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers,' have chilled the spirit of true devotion, and put an end to Christian benevolence and harmony.

“ If the opprobrious epithets, and bitter denunciations, so liberally heaped upon us by Mr. Campbell and his followers, are deserved, they as pious and honorable men can not desire to live in communion with us ; and if they are undeserved, and designedly slanderous, this of itself would forbid our holding them in Christian fellowship. If, indeed, they have found the long lost key of knowledge, and are the only persons, since the days of the apostles, who have entered and explored the divine arcanum, it is due to themselves—to purblind Christendom—to the world—to truth—to God, that they should, in obedience to the divine command, clothed in the shining garments of truth and righteousness, walk out of ‘ Babylon,’ and concentrating their light, exhibit a true sample of the ‘ ancient order of things ;’ and diffuse around them a blaze of ‘ love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance.’ Until they do this, grave and thinking men will doubt their high pretensions, for ‘ by their fruits ye shall know them.’ It would seem that conscientious, unobtrusive, holy men, whose hearts are sickened with the depravity of the times, and who mourn a sad and general departure from truth and holiness,

would voluntarily come out from ‘the present corrupt order of things,’ and holding sweet communion with one another, and with their God, let their light so shine that others seeing their good works, might be induced to glorify their Father in heaven ; but, alas ! they appear to be a strange anti-sectarian, dogmatical sect, who live only in the fire of strife and controversy, and seek to remain in connexion with the existing churches, that they may with the greater facility obtain materials for feeding the disastrous flame.

“In every aspect of the case then, a separation is indispensably necessary. The cause of truth and righteousness requires it—the best interests of all the parties concerned demand it.

“We, therefore, the assembled ministers, and delegates of the Dover Association, after much prayerful deliberation, do hereby affectionately recommend to the churches in our connection, to separate from their communion all such persons as are promoting controversy and discord, under the specious name of ‘Reformers.’ That the line of distinction may be clearly drawn, so that all who are concerned may understand it, we feel it our duty to declare, that whereas Peter Ainslie, John Du Val, Mathew W. Webber, Thos. M. Henley, John Richards, and Dudley Atkinson, ministers within the bounds of this Association, have voluntarily assumed the name of ‘Reformers,’ in its party application, by attend-



ing a meeting publicly advertised for that party ; and by communing with, and otherwise promoting the views of the members of that party, who have been separated from the fellowship and communion of regular Baptist churches—therefore

“ *Resolved*, That this Association cannot consistently, and conscientiously receive them, nor any other ministers maintaining their views, as members of their body ; nor can they in future act in concert with any church, or churches, that may encourage or countenance their ministrations.”

This preamble and resolution, prepared by Elder John Kerr, pastor of the First Baptist church in the city of Richmond, was approved by all the members of the committee, excepting Mr. Ainslie, who was a Reformed preacher, and named among those, whose excision was proposed by the report, and also by all the brethren whose counsel was sought by the committee. The report was adopted by the association, without discussion, and with few dissentients. The delegates had been selected and sent to the meeting for the purpose of adopting, if practicable, effective measures for allaying the pernicious excitement in the churches, and were prepared to act promptly and decidedly. Their action, whether wise or unwise, was adopted after careful deliberation, earnest prayer for divine guidance, and with much anxiety for its result, and it received the cordial approbation of the churches.

It was not to be expected that the decision of the association would be acceptable to Mr. Campbell, and the Reformers. They viewed themselves as the objects of a most unchristian and cruel persecution. Mr. Campbell stigmatized the report, adopted by the association, as the "Dover Decree," and thus discoursed of it in the *Millennial Harbinger*, Vol. 3, page 573.

"What a dangerous matter it has become, to think differently from Messrs. Kerr, Ball, Broaddus, and Erastus Montague ! How perilous to view sin, faith, baptism, &c., differently from these 'keepers of the faith' of Virginia. This alone exposes a person to the greatest anathema in the power of Virginia Baptists. They can do no more in Virginia, as yet, than treat a dissentient as they would a murderer, or a vile adulterer. The committee or managers of the *bull* of excommunication, can neither banish, burn, nor imprison those who differ from their views of sin, faith, and baptism. There is no Patmos, jail, or pillory known in Virginia law, for those who think differently from John Kerr or Eli Ball. But they can place Peter Ainslie, John Du Val, M. B. Webber, T. M. Henley, John Richards, and Dudley Atkinson in the same society, as respects the Lord's table, with all the inmates of the penitentiary, now under the care of my friend Col. C. S. Morgan ; yes, they can tell all the sects in Virginia, that they view these virtuous and exem-

plary men as unfit for the communion of Eli Ball and John Kerr, as were the infamous actors in the Southampton insurrection. We ask what difference have they made? What more could they do than exclude such from the kingdom of heaven? and do they not teach that the kingdom of heaven is theirs? If they think that what they have bound on earth is bound in heaven, where stand these anathematized preachers? Are they blotted out of the book of life? But perhaps they will say, that what they have loosed on earth in the house of Miles Turpin, is not loosed in heaven! Nor can they pray to the Lord to ratify in heaven what they have done on earth! What a farce this is! And how will they answer to the Lord for casting out of his church on earth (as they call the Dover Association) those whom they have every reason to think are esteemed as much the children of God as themselves?"

Many other things of like spirit and quality did Mr. Campbell pen and publish; and his adherents echoed and re-echoed his denunciations of the Dover Association, with most vehement zeal. Had they been fined, imprisoned, scourged, outlawed, branded, and exposed to a terrible martyrdom, they could not have made a greater outcry against their shameless and cruel persecutions, than they did for being put out of the communion of churches, which, in the ardor of their zeal for Reformation, they had often pronounced to be priest-ridden, corrupt, and in Babylon. They

gloried in being, as they supposed, martyrs in the cause of truth and righteousness. Thus writes one of the excinded preachers—

“The long agony is over. The Dover Association has assumed the awful responsibility of producing a faction ; consequently, a sect. We feel much relieved as respects ourselves. Only three or four of the Reformers attended the Association, as we had no objection to being a separate people, if the Baptists were resolved on taking to themselves this act of rebellion against Jesus Christ our Lord. I venture to say, no intelligent friend of Reform is displeased with it. *For myself, I feel highly honored in being made the first martyr in old Virginia in the present Reformation.* My Christian character has been gibbeted (though yet I live) for adhering to the sayings and doings of Jesus Christ and his apostles. *Philip Montague* has conferred this honor upon me. It is the highest I ever expect to enjoy in time—worth all the D.D.’s that ever were issued from all the seminaries in the world.” Mill. Har., vol. 4, p. 13.

More than twenty years have passed since the Dover Association adopted the report of its committee condemning Campbellism. Let us now endeavor to take a calm and candid review of the measure. The report contained some unguarded and unnecessarily harsh expressions. Its author, whose temperament was naturally ardent, had been



greatly annoyed and excited by the prevalence of Mr. Campbell's peculiar views in the church of which he was pastor, and the secession of a large and respectable party adopting them, from the main body. The report was evidently written under the influence of this excitement ; and the committee and the Association partook too much of the same feeling, to scan the document with severity. The doctrines taught by Mr. Campbell were declared to be "*demoralizing* in their tendency ;" and of the party embracing them, it was affirmed that "*no sect* in Christendom needed reformation *more* than they." On calm reflection, these expressions were generally admitted to be unjust. Whatever may be the ultimate influence of Campbellism on piety and morals, it must be conceded, that it gives no countenance to immorality. And while it can hardly be denied that the party embracing the system needed reformation, it is but fair to admit that there are Christian sects which need it "*more* than they." These expressions were subsequently expunged or modified by the Association. The amiable and clear-headed Moderator of the Association, the Rev. A. Broadbush, who undertook the vindication of the report from what he deemed the "unfair representation" of it by Mr. Campbell, made the following admission—

"In the report of the committee, (drafted by the chairman) there are some few expressions which, in my view, might have been advantageously omitted,

or exchanged for others ; the instrument might thus have retained all its force, without any tinge of acrimony or harshness."

Let us now examine the other side of the case. Mr. Campbell and his friends maintained that the Association in its action not only transgressed the law of Christ, infringed the religious liberty of individuals, and were guilty of flagrant persecution, but plainly transcended its constitutional authority. It had no right, it must be conceded, to interfere in the government or discipline of the churches. It was simply an *advisory council*. It possessed the unquestioned and unquestionable right of *advising* the churches in all matters pertaining to their peace and prosperity. This right the members of the Association exercised, in an important matter, to the best of their judgment, and at the earnest request of the churches. They did not counsel hastily, nor without deliberation, nor without a deep sense of their responsibility to Christ, nor without prayer for divine guidance. Their advice was in the following words—"We, therefore, the assembled ministers and delegates, of the Dover Association, after much prayerful deliberation, do hereby affectionately recommend to the churches in our connection, to separate from their communion, all such persons as are promoting controversy and discord, under the specious name of Reformers." They might err in the counsel which they gave, but so might their

opponents in judging of it. The churches might receive or reject their advice at pleasure. The Association had no power to enforce its counsel, except moral power. Thus far its action certainly did not exceed the limit of its admitted authority. But the ministers and delegates of the Association declared that they could not "consistently and conscientiously receive" certain individuals named, "or any other ministers maintaining their views, as members of their body." The Association had the admitted authority, for such reasons as they deemed valid, to expel a church from the body. In naming certain ministers, with whom in future they could not consent to co-operate, they did not exclude them from the churches of which they were respectively members, nor interfere with the discipline of those churches; but simply announced to the churches, that believing these ministers to be unsound in doctrine, and their labors and influence subversive of the harmony and prosperity of the churches, they would exercise their constitutional authority in excluding from their fellowship such churches as should continue to "countenance their ministrations." The design of the Association was to draw clearly "a line of distinction" between themselves and the Reformers; and the measure adopted was admirably suited to secure the object. In a very short time, and with less irritation than for several years had been existing, the parties were clearly separated.

It is proper to permit Rev. A. Broaddus, the most logical and formidable of Mr. Campbell's opponents, and one of the mildest and most courteous of controversialists, to vindicate the action of the Association, from the unfair representations, and severe animadversions contained in the *Millennial Harbinger*.

“But to the more particular object of this communication—the light in which Mr. Campbell has endeavored to place the conduct of the Association, in adopting this measure. Let us hear him. ‘They can do nothing more in Virginia, as yet, than treat a dissentient as they would a murderer or a vile adulterer. The committee, or managers of the *bull* of excommunication, can neither banish, burn, nor imprison those who differ from their views of sin, faith, and baptism. There is no Patmos, jail, or pillory, known in Virginia law, for those who think differently,’ &c.

“Now, I really should wonder, if it were not that something similar had been intimated at other times—I really should wonder—yea, and still I cannot help wondering—that Mr. *Campbell* did not think this beneath him! this politic resort—this most unfair and injurious attempt to enlist the prejudices of his readers against the Association, by charging them, as he obviously does, by implication, with a disposition to persecute those who differ from them;—to persecute them even to imprisonment,



to exile, and to death ;—restrained only by the want of power from inflicting these punishments ! Such is the construction which every candid and intelligent reader must put on his expressions ; and on every candid and intelligent reader, I now call, to judge of the force and validity of this charge.

“ What is the ground of this charge ? Why, the Association has cut off ‘ these virtuous and exemplary men ’ from fellowship in our body : *ergo*, the Association would imprison, banish, or burn them, if the power were not wanting ! This then is the position which arises from such reasoning :—A declaration of non-fellowship is sufficient proof of a disposition to imprison, banish or kill ! This, I say, is the position resulting from a charge established on such ground ; and on the same ground, no ingenuity of man can fairly make out, how the act of exclusion can be performed by a church, without incurring the same charge. The principle assumed is the same in every case, and thus, when we exclude from fellowship, we do of course give evidence of a disposition to imprison, to banish, to burn ; and then, to sanction exclusion from fellowship, is, in effect, to sanction the popish excommunication,—where the thunders of the Vatican are hurled at the head of the devoted victim, and temporal pains and punishments are inflicted on him.

“ But I have one more argument on this case—the

*argumentum ad hominem*—or an argument applying to the assailant's own views. Reader, attend!

“Let us view the charge against the Association. They have gone as far as they could go. What then? Why, they would go much farther, it seems, if they had power. ‘The committee, or managers of the *bull* of excommunication, can neither banish, burn, nor imprison those who differ from their views of sin, faith, and baptism:’ which amounts to this: The Dover Association has passed a resolution of non-fellowship with the people called ‘Reformers;’ and therefore would imprison, banish or burn them, if they had the power. Now, mark well, I beseech you, reader, and see if the argument does not come home to Mr. Campbell in all its force. Mr. Campbell (be it remembered) is not an open communionist. Well; Mr. Campbell passed a resolution of non-fellowship with all Pædo-baptists: he has gone as far as he can; and therefore—what shall I say?—he has given evidence that he would imprison, banish, or burn them, if he had the power. ‘But I don’t believe it,’ you say. Neither do I;—far from it! But is not the *argumentum ad hominem* fairly applied? What a pity it is that my friend could not have had charity enough to believe the committee, or the Association, might declare non-fellowship with people, whom they would neither burn, banish, nor imprison; nor indeed injure in any way whatever.”

It is but justice to Mr. Campbell to note that in replying to this spirited vindication of the excising act of the Association, (of which only a part has been quoted,) he felt constrained to disavow the consequence so logically deduced by Mr. Broaddus from the expressions in the Millennial Harbinger. "In one word," said he, "I do not think that any of the Virginia Baptists would burn myself or brethren ; but unless they would burn, or banish, or otherwise inflict civil penalties upon us, what more can they do than what they have done?" And, it may be asked, with equal pertinency, believing that the peace and prosperity of the churches demanded the exclusion of the Reformers from their fellowship, what *less* could they have done than they did do? They condemned the principles, and deplored the mischievous effects of the so-called "Reformation," and aimed, with as little irritation as possible, to produce the desired separation ; but carefully abstained from any imputation on the moral character of the Reformers. If a few unguarded and acrimonious expressions escaped them, they might surely find an apology, if not a justification, in "the spirit that breathes, and words that burn" in the pages of the Christian Baptist and Millennial Harbinger.

Not long since a member was excluded from a Baptist church. He was a man of irreproachable moral character, but, having become a *Spiritualist*,

as the believers in spirit rappings are called, he denied the inspiration of the Scriptures, human depravity, the divinity and atonement of Christ—in fine, all the distinctive principles of the Gospel. He claimed to be judged not by his opinions, but his works. “Not opinions, but *deeds*,” he insisted, “should be the great test of character.” Yet, he was expelled, and most righteously, from the fellowship of the church. Now, on the principle adopted by Mr. Campbell, this was rank persecution. “What a dangerous matter,” the Spiritualist might plausibly, and in the language of Mr. Campbell, say, it is “to think differently from” the church. “Liberty, religious liberty, that liberty which alone deserves the name, . . . has expired in” it. “They can do no more . . . as yet than treat a dissentient as they would a murderer or a vile adulterer. They can place ‘me’ in the same society, as respects the Lord’s table, with all the inmates of the penitentiary ; . . . yes, they can tell all the sects . . . that they view” me, though “virtuous and exemplary, . . . as unfit for” their “communion as the infamous actors in the Southampton insurrection.” Mill. Har., Vol. 3, p. 573.

The separation, though painful at first, afterwards tended to diminish the evils which had sprung from the controversy and strife produced by the Reformation. The parted combatants, finding fewer causes of exacerbation, soon began to lose the



heat and violence created by the conflict. The Dover Association, though she lost several churches, and many respectable church members, continued her almost unimpeded course of prosperity and usefulness. Her losses were soon repaired ; and even in congregations where the Reformation seemed to have acquired the greatest influence, her success was not long delayed. Meantime the Reformers enjoyed a privilege which without the separation they could not have enjoyed—the privilege of illustrating, by the loveliness of their spirit, the fervor of their devotion, the sanctity of their lives, their elevation above the world, and the success of their ministrations, the superiority of the “ancient Gospel” over sectarian dogmas and mystic theology—of the “ancient order of things” over the corruptions of Babylon—in short, the real value of that Reformation, whose pretensions were so lofty, whose spirit was so warlike, and whose influence among the sects was so exciting and painful.

Mr. Campbell now found himself at the head of a sect—yes, of a *sect*. The Reformers were a Sect according to the definition of Noah Webster : —“SECT—A body or number of persons united in tenets, chiefly in philosophy and religion, but constituting a distinct party by holding sentiments different from those of other men ; a denomination.” Did not the Reformers unite in maintaining certain religious tenets ? and were they not dis-

tinguished by these sentiments from every other party? They were a sect in the Scripture sense of the term. The word "sect," or "heresy" as the Greek term "*αἵρεσις*," is rendered in the New Testament, signifies a party, or persons choosing and maintaining peculiar opinions. It was among the Jews, not a term of reproach, but of distinction. They called Christians a "sect," or party; and this sect they knew was every where spoken against. Acts 28: 22. It must be added that the Reformers were a "sect" in the sense in which Mr. Campbell so frequently employed the term. They had all the attributes, and, eminently, the spirit of a sect. Their claim to be considered "*The Church*," and by eminence "*The Christian Church*," was as baseless, and far more preposterous, than the same claim vauntingly set forth by some older and more venerable, if not more worthy, sects. Did Christ have no church on earth from the commencement of the Romish apostacy till the beginning of the "current Reformation?"

Of this sect Mr. Campbell was the *head*—not by appointment, nor in form, but in fact, and by merit. His learning, zeal, energy and influence clearly marked him out for the position; and it was accorded to him without dissent, without envy, heartily, and almost unconsciously. The sect was the product of his own labor. It bore strikingly the impress of his own character. Not one among the

Reformers could encounter him in debate, nor resist the weight of his authority, nor add a beam to the light which he shed. His word was the law of the Reformation ; and it derived its force from the unwavering conviction among all the Reformers that it was in perfect harmony with the Word of God. From Maine to Georgia, and from the Atlantic coast to the Far West, the same words and phrases —“a pure speech”—“the language of Canaan”—were current among them ; and every portion of the circulating medium bore the unmistakable impress of the Bethany mint. Meet a Reformer, where you might, or under whatever circumstances, he would soon utter some peculiar word or phrase which would reveal to you, without doubt, his religious opinions, and party preference.

The churches organized, under the influence, and by the direction of Mr. Campbell, did not differ materially in form and discipline from the Baptist churches. Of course, the Babylonish practice of hearing experiences before baptism was repudiated ; and all persons applying for membership in these churches, or who could be persuaded to accept the privilege, were received promptly, on professing their belief that Jesus of Nazareth is the Messiah, and on being immersed for the remission of sins. Every church had a plurality of bishops, or elders, chosen from its own body ; and its government soon passed from the hands of the brotherhood to those

of the eldership, with limitations, into which I need not stop to inquire. The churches met for worship and edification every Lord's day, even in the most sparsely peopled neighborhoods—a practice worthy of commendation—and broke bread, or partook of the Lord's supper, as a part of the instituted worship of Christ, at every meeting—a practice, which, though neither commanded, nor enforced by any clear apostolic example, contravenes no law of Christ, and should excite no opposition.



## CAMPBELLISM IN ITS PRINCIPLES.

It would seem to be impossible for any person admitting the inspiration and authority of the Scriptures, and drawing his principles from them, not to agree with other Christians in many tenets. It is a redeeming quality in Campbellism that it uniformly professes a profound respect for the teaching of the Bible. Mr. Campbell holds many, and most important principles, in common with all Christians. Nobly did he vindicate the authenticity and inspiration of the Scriptures, and the vital principles of Christianity, in his debate with Robert Owen, of Scotland, the champion of infidelity ; and by that service entitled himself to the gratitude and commendation of the friends of morality and social order. Mr. Campbell holds many truths in common with all Protestants ; and in his discussion with Bishop Purcell, of the Romish communion, maintained them with signal ability, and fully justified his claim to be classed among the able defenders of Protestantism. The “ *Debate on the Roman Catholic Religion* ”—a small volume—has not received at the

hands of the Protestant public the favor which it justly merits. Mr. Campbell embraces some views in common with Baptists. Whatever evils he may have done them, directly and indirectly—and they have been neither few nor small—he should have due praise for his indefatigable efforts to restore the apostolic baptism, or the immersion of believers, to expose the traditionary origin of infant baptism, and to show that the primitive churches were composed exclusively of baptized believers. He gave great prominence in his teaching to a few principles and practices which were deemed important, but not particularly insisted on by the ministers of the Baptist denomination. Several points in regard to which he differed from them are of very little moment, and would have attracted but slight attention, had they not been parts of a system fraught with agitation and mischief. Some of the principles embraced by him, and laid at the foundation of his Reformation, were not only different from those entertained by the Baptists, and evangelical Christians generally, but were without Scriptural authority. Some of these it is proposed particularly to examine. No intentional injustice will be done to him or his principles. His opponents and reviewers have, with perhaps no exception, been accused of misrepresenting his views ; and I fear that I may subject myself to the same accusation. But, I am anxious to diminish rather than widen the breach

between the Baptists and the Reformers. And this must be effected, if effected at all, neither by exaggeration nor concealing their differences, but by a fair, kind, faithful and logical examination of them. I design, therefore, to discuss with as much care and fullness as the prescribed limits of my treatise may permit, a few of the distinctive, and most objectionable *Principles of Campbellism*.

#### THE INFLUENCE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN CONVERSION.

This subject is one of vital importance in the Christian system. The admission or denial of the reality and efficiency of this influence constitutes the main difference between evangelical and rationalistic theology—between intelligent living piety, and heartless, self-sufficient formalism. Almost every Christian sect, holding grossly erroneous principles, has included among its errors the denial or perversion of the doctrine of the spirit's influence. Mr. Campbell in his debate with Rev. N. L. Rice, admitted that the subject is “of transcendent importance to the Christian”—page 611. I would, therefore, enter on its investigation, profoundly conscious of my liability to err, and earnestly seeking wisdom “of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not.”

On no subject have the opponents of Mr. Campbell, and the Christian public generally, found it so difficult to understand and represent his views as on this

important point. That Mr. Campbell may have full justice, I will make copious extracts on this subject from his voluminous works, especially from a "Dialogue on the Holy Spirit," between "*Timothy*," representing the doctrine of the Reformation, and "*Austin*," a very docile inquirer, on the point of embracing the new doctrine, contained in a work entitled "*Christianity Restored*," issued from the Bethany press, in the year 1835.

"It is a moral revolution, a moral reformation, a moral change, which is essential to the salvation of men. The means therefore must be moral, unless we can think that physical causes can produce moral effects." p. 346.

"We have two sorts of power, physical and moral. By the former we operate on matter—by the latter upon mind. To put matter in motion we use physical power, whether we call it animal or scientific power; to put minds in motion we use arguments, or motives addressed to the reason and nature of man."

"Motives are arguments; and the strength of an argument is its power to move. Arguments are said to be strong or weak, according to their power to move."

"Because arguments are addressed to the understanding, will, and affections of men, they are called moral, inasmuch as their tendency is to form or change the habits, manners, or actions of men.



Every spirit puts forth its moral power in words ; that is, all the power it has over the views, habits, manners, or actions of men, is in the meaning and arrangement of its ideas expressed in words ; or in significant signs addressed to the eye or ear." pp. 347, 348.

" *The argument is the power of the spirit of man, and the only power which one spirit can exert over another is its arguments.* How often do we see a whole congregation roused into certain actions, expressions of joy or sorrow, by the spirit of one man. Yet no person supposes that his spirit has literally deserted his body and entered into every man and woman in the house, although it is often said he has filled them with his spirit. But how does that spirit located in the head of yonder little man, fill all the thousands around him with joy or sadness, with fear and trembling, with zeal or indignation, as the case may be ? How has it displayed such power over so many minds ? *By words uttered by the tongue ; by ideas communicated to the minds of the hearers.* In this way only can moral power be displayed.

" From such premises we may say, that all the moral power which can be exerted on human beings, is, and of necessity must be, in the arguments addressed to them. No other power than moral power can operate on minds ; and this power must always be clothed in words addressed to the eye or ear. Thus we reason when revelation is altogether

out of view. And when we think of the power of the Spirit of God exerted upon minds or human spirits, it is impossible for us to imagine, that that power can consist in anything else but words or arguments. Thus in the nature of things we are prepared to expect verbal communications from the Spirit of God, if that Spirit operates at all on our spirits. As the moral power of man is in his arguments, so is the moral power of the Spirit of God in his arguments." p. 349.

*"As the spirit of man puts forth all its moral power in the words which it fills with its ideas ; so the Spirit of God puts forth all its converting and sanctifying power, in the words which it fills with its ideas. . . . If the Spirit of God has spoken all its arguments ; or, if the New and Old Testament contain all the arguments which can be offered to reconcile man to God, and to purify them who are reconciled, then all the power of the Holy Spirit which can operate on the human mind, is spent ; and he that is not sanctified and saved by these, cannot be saved by angels or spirits, human or divine."* p. 350.

*"We plead that all the converting power of the Holy Spirit is exhibited in the Divine Record."* p. 351.

"Hence it follows, that *to be filled with the Spirit, and to have the Word of Christ dwelling richly in one*, are of the same import in Paul's mind ; and as

a means to this end, Christians were to abound in singing psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs." p. 360.

"All the power of God or man is exhibited in the truth which they propose. Therefore, we may say, that if the light, or the truth, contain all the moral power of God, then truth alone is all that is necessary to the conversion of men, for we have before argued and proved, that the converting power is moral power." p. 362.

"*Assistance to believe!* This is a metaphysical dream. How can a person be assisted to believe? What sort of help? and how much is wanting? Assistance to believe must be either to create a power in man, which he had not before, or to repair a broken power. . . . The Holy Spirit was not given until the day of Pentecost. Hence if the Holy Spirit aided men to believe in Jesus Christ, it must have been subsequent to that date." pp. 364, 365.

"Can men just as they are found when they hear the Gospel, believe? I answer boldly, yes—just as easily as I can believe the well-attested facts concerning the person and achievements of General George Washington. I must hear the facts clearly stated, and well authenticated, before I am able to believe them. The man who can believe one fact well attested, can believe any other fact equally well attested." Chn. Bap., 529.

"Paul acts the philosopher fully once, and, if we

recollect right, but once, in all his writings upon this subject. It has been for many years a favorite topic with me. It is in his first epistle to Timothy, 'Now the end of the commandment (or Gospel) is love out of a pure heart—out of a good conscience—out of faith unfeigned.' Faith unfeigned brings a person to remission, or to a good conscience ; a good conscience precedes, in the order of nature, a pure heart ; and this is the only soil in which love, a plant of celestial origin, can grow. This is our philosophy of Christianity—of the Gospel. And thus it is the wisdom and power of God unto salvation. We proceed upon these as our axiomata in all our reasonings, preachings, writings—1st, unfeigned faith ; 2d, a good conscience ; 3d, a pure heart ; 4th, love. The testimony of God apprehended, produces unfeigned or genuine faith ; faith obeyed, produces a good conscience. This Peter defines to be the use of baptism, the answer of a good conscience. This produces a pure heart, and then the consummation is love—love to God and man." Christian System, 246.

It would be easy to multiply quotations of this kind ; but the above will suffice to give clear and just views of Mr. Campbell's theory of the influence of the Holy Spirit in the conversion and sanctification of men. There can be no mistake in reducing the system to the following propositions.

A moral change is essential to the salvation of



men—This change can be effected only by moral power—All moral power is in arguments, or truth, addressed to the mind by words, or other signs, equivalent to words—All the converting power of the Holy Spirit is in the words which he addresses to men in the Scriptures—Men need no divine or supernatural aid to exercise saving faith in Christ ; but can believe in him as easily as they can believe the well attested history of General Washington. This faith does not imply the existence of love, but brings a person to remission, or a good conscience, through baptism ; to a good conscience succeeds a pure heart ; and from a pure heart flows love—And, finally, to be filled with the Spirit is equivalent to being filled with the word.

Of several positions in this scheme I disapprove ; but shall, for the present, confine my remarks to its principal error—viz., *that all the converting power of the Holy Spirit is in the written word, which he has indited and confirmed.*

It is desirable to divest this subject of all extraneous matter. I fully concur with Mr. Campbell in the opinion that a moral change is necessary to the salvation of men. With all that he has written of the inspiration and importance of the Scriptures, and of their adaptation to promote the salvation of men, I heartily agree. I do not think, more than he, that any new faculty is given, or any old faculty (understanding by the term physical, not moral

power,) is repaired in conversion. It is freely admitted that the Spirit operates through the word in the conversion and sanctification of men. But I understand Mr Campbell to maintain that the influence of the Spirit in the work of conversion is limited, and of necessity, to the simple presentation of arguments, motives, truth, to the minds of men, by means of words, and other signs—that all the power of the Spirit in the conversion of men is in *moral suasion*. This he does explicitly teach, if words have any definite import. By physical power we operate on matter—by moral power on mind. “All the moral power which can be exerted on human beings, is, and of necessity must be, in the arguments addressed to them.” The illustration employed by Mr. Campbell would seem to preclude the possibility of misunderstanding his views. The influence of an orator over his hearers is not exerted, by the entrance of his spirit into them, but “*by words uttered by the tongue ; by ideas communicated to*” *their minds*. Of precisely the same nature is the influence ascribed by Mr. Campbell to the Spirit in the conversion of men. “*As the moral power of man is in his arguments, so is the moral power of the Spirit of God in his arguments.*” The Spirit of God exerts a moral influence in conversion exactly like that which men exert in controlling the actions or emotions of one another, but stronger in proportion as his arguments are clearer,

fuller, weightier, and more pertinently expressed. But the Spirit can do no more than reason, expostulate, and present motives.

“ If the New and Old Testament contain *all the arguments* which can be offered to reconcile man to God, and to purify them who are reconciled, *then all the power of the Holy Spirit which can operate on the human mind is spent* ; and he that is not sanctified and saved by these, *cannot be saved* by angels or *spirits*, human or *divine*.”

I should deem it needless to labor this point so carefully, did I not know that Mr. Campbell and his friends have almost constantly charged his opponents with falsely stating his views on this very subject. These were the views of “ the agency of the Holy Spirit ” against which the “ Dover Decree ” was levelled. Elder A. Broaddus in the “ Appendix ” to the “ Extra Examined,” published in 1831, thus wrote :—“ In few words, then, Mr. Campbell’s view, in regard to Divine influence, appears to me to be in substance as follows—The canon of Scripture being closed, the actual work of the Spirit is done ; but the word of truth being dictated by the Holy Spirit—the influence of that word may be termed the influence of the Spirit : and this is all the Divine influence that is *exerted*. And then, God’s Spirit, which is a Holy Spirit, being in his word, as my spirit (for example) is in my writings—in receiving the word we receive *a holy spirit* :

and this is all the Holy Spirit that *is received.*' p. 48. Such were the views entertained by this astute and ingenuous writer, of Mr. Campbell's doctrine on the influence of the Spirit. This "Appendix" was noticed by the Editor of the Harbinger in several Nos. of the Dialogue on the Holy Spirit, between Timothy and Austin; and, for a wonder, Mr. B.'s statement of the doctrine was not called in question.

Mr. Campbell maintains, *or did maintain, that all the converting power of the Holy Spirit is in the arguments or motives which he presents to the mind in the written Word.* On this point I take issue with him. I maintain *that there is an influence of the Spirit, internal, mighty, and efficacious, differing from moral suasion, but ordinarily exerted through the inspired Word, in the conversion of sinners.* Whether this influence shall be called *moral*, from the effect which it produces, *physical*, from the energy which is put forth in it; or *spiritual*, from the nature of the agent who exerts it, I have no wish to decide. It is for the reality and importance of this influence, not for its name, that I contend.

The principal argument adduced by Mr. Campbell in support of his theory of conversion, is purely *metaphysical*. All power, he says, is either physical or moral—by physical power we operate on matter, and by moral power on mind. A physical



power cannot produce a moral effect. “And when we think of the power of the Spirit of God exerted upon minds or human spirits, *it is impossible for us to imagine*, that that power can consist in any thing else but words or arguments.” The gist of Mr. Campbell’s logic seems to be this—We cannot comprehend any power of the Spirit of God in conversion, except that consisting in words or arguments : *therefore*, it does not exist. What is this, but to deduce a most unwarrantable conclusion from his own ignorance ? It were a sufficient reply to this reasoning, to quote the words of the Saviour—“The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, nor whither it goeth, so is every one that is born of the Spirit.” John 3 : 8. But we have more to say on this subject. To affirm, as Mr. Campbell does, “that if the Holy Spirit has *spoken all its arguments*, . . . then *all the power* of the Holy Spirit which can operate upon the human mind *is spent*,” is a bold assumption. When a man has uttered all his arguments and persuasions to influence his fellow, his power may be exhausted ; but when the *Infinite Spirit* has spoken all his arguments and persuasions for reconciling proud, perverse and stupid men to Christ, is his power spent ? Is there nothing more that he can do ? Are his resources exhausted ? Has he thus limited himself ? Has Mr. Campbell any authority for prescribing this

limit to his power? The truth is, this assumption is as *unphilosophical* as it is unscriptural. God created the human spirit—has access to it—is perfectly acquainted with all its springs of emotion and of action—and can, in ways unknown to us, and without contravening the laws of its being, influence, impress, and guide it. He that made, can certainly renew the spirit of man, with means, or without them, as he pleases. It is no less the dictate of reason than of revelation, that “the king’s heart,” and consequently the heart of every other man, “is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water; he turneth it whithersoever he will.”

The assumption that the Spirit can operate on the soul of man in conversion only by arguments, or words, is, not only unphilosophical, but contrary to *divinely recorded facts*. It is not true that physical power cannot produce a moral effect. God created man, not by arguments or words, but by the direct exercise of physical power, in his “own image”—which image comprehended “righteousness and true holiness.” Was not this a moral effect produced by a physical cause? Christ was created holy. “The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee,” said the angel to Mary, “and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.” Luke 4: 35. Was not the holiness of the infant Redeemer a moral quality? And was

not this effect produced, not by arguments, persuasion, or words, but by the "power," the physical "power of the Highest?"

The assumption under consideration is incompatible with the salvation of infants. They enter into the world, as Mr. Campbell admits, with depraved hearts. Dying before they attain to years of intelligence, they must enter heaven with their moral natures unchanged, which is impossible; they must be renovated by death, which is a mere figment; they must be renewed by the Holy Spirit without the Word, the possibility of which Mr. Campbell cannot conceive; or, they must be lost. I do not charge him with admitting this consequence; but it appears to be logically deduced from the position which he assumes, and all his ingenuity has not enabled him to escape from it.

Mr. Campbell's assumption is wholly at war with the Scripture doctrine of Satanic influence. Satan and other evil spirits are represented in the Bible as exerting a mighty moral influence for the destruction of men. They tempt, deceive, enslave, and degrade mankind. Satan is a mighty prince, and at the head of a great, spreading empire. But how do the evil spirits exert an influence over the minds of men? By arguments, or motives, addressed to them by words, oral or written? Certainly not! But by a direct, internal, and efficient influence. Can Mr. Campbell comprehend it? Will he reject

the doctrine because he cannot? Or will he concede to Satan and his angels, a power which he denies to the Spirit of God?

Before quitting this subject, another point demands notice. No writer has so bitterly denounced metaphysical speculations, and mystic theology as Mr. Campbell. One great object of his Reformation was to rescue the Scriptures from the glosses of sectarian theorizers. I must say, that I have met with no writer on the agency of the Spirit in conversion, who has indulged so much in metaphysical disquisition, labored so hard to establish a theory, or drawn such momentous consequences from his own fine-spun speculations. In his writings on this delicate and vital subject, he is far from confining himself to "a pure speech," of "speaking of Bible things in Bible terms," and shows no peculiar desire to be guided by the plain and obvious import of Scripture language; but taxes his psychological lore, and dialectic skill, to establish an ingenious theory drawn from, no matter what source—but not from revelation. True, he apologizes for his seeming inconsistency. He only opposes his enemies with their own weapons. He plunges into metaphysics to extricate others from their labyrinth. The apology does not seem to me to be satisfactory. If Mr. Campbell uses the "speech of Ashdod," why may not others? How are we ever to be rescued from



metaphysical subtleties, if those who profess to reform the abuse are most guilty of it?

I have endeavored to show, and, I think, have shown, that the doctrine that the Holy Spirit can operate on the mind in conversion *only* by argument or persuasion is a mere assumption, unphilosophical in itself, contrary to divinely attested facts, and pregnant with a most serious consequence. I would not, however, press this argument to an illegitimate extent. It does not follow that because the Spirit *can* operate on the mind, in other ways than by *moral suasion*, that he *does* so operate. This point must be established by other considerations.

I will now proceed to offer direct arguments against *Mr. Campbell's theory of conversion*.

1. *It overlooks, or at least, under-estimates, the inveteracy of human depravity.*

The Spirit of inspiration has drawn the picture of man's moral corruption in gloomy colors. He is utterly depraved—fleshly, sensual and impure. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh." John 3: 6. He is without spiritual life, without holiness, without moral worth—"dead in trespasses and sins." Eph. 2 : 1. He is alienated from God, and opposed to his law, and consequently to truth and righteousness. "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God : for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." Rom. 8: 7. This depravity pervades, and controls the whole man—

blinding the mind, perverting the affections, stupifying the conscience, making rebellious and obstinate the will, and prostituting the members of the body as the instruments of sin. And this moral corruption of human nature is universal. "For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God." Rom. 3: 23.

It is proposed to make man, thus corrupt, obstinate and debased, a friend of God, humble, obedient, and meet for heaven—in short, "a new creature," from whom "old things have passed away," and to whom "all things have become new." 2. Cor. 5: 17. I do not charge Mr. Campbell with denying the doctrine of human depravity; but his theory of conversion does not provide for the accomplishment of a moral renovation, at once so difficult, and so important.

How, according to his scheme, is this great moral change to be effected? Simply by the presentation of arguments, truth, and persuasion, to the mind by words, or other signs. When the Spirit has presented all his arguments, he has spent all his power. Of this scheme several things may be observed.

*First. It is oblivious of the chief difficulty in conversion.* Mr. Campbell maintains that "the arguments which are written in the New Testament" must be "*understood*" in order to exert their influence on the human mind. Chn'ty. Restored, p. 350. To understand these arguments requires at-

tention, candor, and a spiritual discernment. Men attend readily to what they delight in, and believe easily what is congenial with their tastes ; but the “natural man,” the unrenewed, sinful man—has a deep-rooted aversion to divine truth. This aversion is an element and a proof of his depravity. He may hear or read the arguments contained in the Scriptures, through curiosity, politeness, or a captious spirit ; but to expect of him a candid, serious, docile and obedient attention to them, is to expect to “gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles.” *“For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.”* If divine truth must be understood in order to be efficacious ; and if it must be candidly examined, before it can be understood ; and if *every evil doer*, hating the light, or divine truth, refuses to come to it, or consider it, how, on Mr. Campbell’s theory, can any soul of man be saved ? But the scheme which I advocate—the Scriptural scheme—makes provision for overcoming this difficulty. God, by the gracious, inward, efficacious influence of his Spirit, prepares the heart for the reception of the Gospel. “Whose heart,” that is, Lydia’s heart, “the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.” Acts. 16: 14. This woman “worshipped God,” as did all the Jews, and Jewish proselytes ; but there is not the slightest proof that she was pious. The very reverse is

clear. Her heart was closed against the Gospel, else there had been no need for God to open it. She hated the light, neither would come to it. "The Lord opened," or inclined, her "heart" to attend "to the things which were spoken of Paul." Mr. Campbell is of opinion that the Lord opened Lydia's heart by the miracles which were wrought in confirmation of the Gospel. *Chn'ty Restored*, p. 354. Of this there is neither proof nor probability. There was no miracle wrought on the occasion. Miracles were utterly insufficient to awaken an obedient and saving attention, like that which Lydia gave, to the Gospel. John 11 : 47. The Lord opened the heart of this woman of Thyatira—really and effectively opened her heart, by a process which is not explained. As the result of this process she attended, promptly, honestly, and obediently to Paul's Gospel ; and but for this process, the apostle, though he had spoken as an angel, had spoken without success.

*Secondly.* Suppose this great difficulty obviated, the sinner's attention arrested, and truth brought clearly before his mind, *would knowledge of divine truth, without the special influence of the Spirit, secure his conversion ?* If ignorance is the only evil with which the Gospel has to contend, then obviously the illumination of the mind is all that is necessary for its removal. But ignorance, though it may be in itself criminal, is rather the effect than



the cause of man's depravity. There is a corrupt disposition which blinds the understanding. "This is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil." John 3: 19. The love of darkness—which signifies ignorance or error—is the very root of man's depravity. This love implies an aversion to light, truth, and holiness, and is the cause of the prevalent ignorance of divine things in the world. Conversion includes a cordial approbation of divine truth. 2 Thess. 2: 10. Now, can arguments, however clear and weighty—persuasion, however earnest and tender—and words, however fitly chosen and expressive, change the tastes and dispositions of the soul? Man hates Christ, not because he is ignorant of his character, but because of the contrariety in their tastes and dispositions; and it is proposed to change this hatred into love, simply by giving man clearer views of the qualities which excite his aversion. Man is opposed to the divine law, because it is pure, spiritual, and inflexible; and it is proposed to overcome this opposition by revealing to him more fully its hated qualities. Man is averse to the light; and it is proposed to subdue this aversion by increasing its splendor. I cannot but suspect the inefficacy of this scheme of conversion. Sinful man needs something more than light—more than arguments, persuasion, words—for his moral renovation. "The

wicked . . will not listen to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely." Ps. 58 : 5.

*Thirdly. The theory under discussion is contradicted by numerous well authenticated facts.* If all the converting power of the Spirit is in the arguments addressed by him in words to the mind ; then it follows that every minister of the Word must be successful in converting souls to Christ, in proportion to the distinctness with which he presents the arguments of the Spirit to the minds of his hearers. The same measure of power must, under similar circumstances, produce similar results. But does this conclusion agree with the experience and observation of Christian ministers ? But I need not appeal in this argument to questionable evidence. Christ was an unrivalled preacher of the Gospel. Mark 1 : 1. Never man spake as he did. For the weight of his arguments, the clearness of his illustrations, the simplicity and force of his style, the fervency of his spirit, the dignity of his manner, the adaptation of his discourses to the circumstances and necessities of his hearers, indeed, for every excellence which could render his ministry attractive, luminous, and successful, he stands alone. Prophets and apostles gave him homage as the "Light of the world." If all the converting power of the Spirit is in moral suasion, we might certainly infer that such a teacher as Christ would be eminently successful in winning souls. But what was the

result of his ministry ? It was *unsuccessful*—not wholly so—but it produced no such results, as from his preëminent qualifications might have been expected—no great moral revolution, and no extensive revival of true religion. His ministry seems to have been less effective than that of John the Baptist. Matt. 3 : 5, 6. More persons were probably converted by the preaching of Peter and the other apostles, on the day of Pentecost, than by the ministry of Jesus during its whole period. The Apostle Paul quotes from Isa. 65 : 2, a prediction of the manner in which the Messiah's ministry would be treated among the Jews. “ But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.” Rom. 10 : 21. This prophecy was strikingly fulfilled in the history of Jesus. He was earnest and diligent in teaching. “ All day long I have stretched forth my hands.” He uttered such arguments as should have convinced, and such entreaties as should have moved, his hearers ; but they were “ disobedient and gainsaying.” The arguments, motives, and words of the Saviour, were eminently suited for their conversion ; but the converting power of the Spirit was not present—was withheld in wisdom and righteous judgment.

2. *Mr. Campbell's theory of the Spirit's influence is incompatible with prayer for the conversion of sinners.*

I do not charge him with denying, or questioning,

the propriety of such prayer. On the contrary, he insists that it is obligatory, and practices it. Still his theory and his practise are inconsistent. If all the converting power of the Spirit is in the written Word, then all that can be done for the conversion of sinners is to place the Word before their minds. The Spirit indited and confirmed the Word, and in that Word put forth all his moral or converting power. On Christians now devolves the duty of presenting the arguments, truths, and motives, contained in the written Word, to the minds of sinners. When all the arguments contained in the Old and New Testaments are brought before their minds, "then all the power of the Holy Spirit which can operate upon" them "is spent," and if they are "not sanctified and saved by these," they "cannot be saved by angels or spirits, human or divine." Why then pray for the conversion of sinners? Will the Spirit reveal the Word to their minds? or incline their hearts to receive it? Can any thing be added by the Spirit to its power and efficiency? Prayer for any blessing implies the power of God to bestow it. When we pray for our daily bread, it is implied that God so governs the seasons as to send rain or drought, fruitfulness or famine. When we pray that the sick may be healed, it is implied that God has such a control over man's physical nature, that he can, without a miracle, cure his diseases. So when we pray for the conversion of



sinner, if we pray intelligently, we ascribe to the Holy Spirit the power to convert them. And this power is not inherent in the Word, any more than the power that wields a sword, is inherent in the sword. The Word is the instrument, but the Spirit is the agent of conversion. The Spirit gives efficiency to the Word, opening the mind to receive it, impressing it on the heart, and developing its excellence in the life.

3. *Mr. Campbell's theory of conversion is inconsistent with the introduction of the Millennium.*

I will permit him to define what I mean by the *Millennium*. "There is reason, clear, full, and abundant, to justify the expectation that the reign of favor, or the government of Jesus Christ, shall embrace, under its most salutary influences, the whole human race ; or that there are plain, literal, and unfigurative, as well as figurative and symbolic representations, in both Testaments, which authorize us to expect a very *general*, if not a *universal* spread of evangelical influences, so that the whole race of men, for a long period of time, shall bask in the rays, and rejoice in the vivifying power of the Sun of Righteousness." Mill. Har. vol 1, p. 54. This consummation, described in the glowing language of prophecy, has been the grand object of the hopes, prayers, and labors of the saints in all ages. Whatever contributes to hasten this glorious period must, if its tendency is perceived, awaken

universal delight among the lovers of Christ. Every principle, theory, or practice, which is in-harmonious with its introduction is erroneous. So Mr. Campbell very properly teaches. "In detecting the false Gospels, nothing will aid us so much as an examination of their tendencies, and a comparison of their effects with what the Millennium proposes. The gospel of no sect can convert the world. This is with us a very plain proposition ; and if so the sectarian gospels are defective, or redundant, or mixed." Mill. Har. vol. 1, p. 7. With the sectarian gospels I have now no concern : I wish to inquire whether the "ancient Gospel," furnishes any ground to hope for the introduction of the Millennial glory. I propose to try it by the rule which Mr. Campbell himself has prescribed.

The Scriptural canon was completed nearly eighteen centuries ago. Christianity was clearly revealed, perfect in all its parts, and confirmed by indubitable testimonies. The inspired record, according to the teaching of the Bethany Reformer, contains all the arguments of the Holy Spirit for reconciling men to God ; in this all his moral, or converting power is exhibited. Christ commissioned his apostles to go into all the world, and proclaim the Gospel to every creature. From the apostolic times to the present day, the servants of Christ, with the Old and New Testaments in their hands,

have been laboring to convert the world to Christ. What has been the success of their efforts?

Three-fifths of the world are still shrouded in the gloom of paganism. Mohammedanism sways its hundred millions of intelligent, immortal beings. The ignorance, superstition, and spiritual domination of Popery overspread the half of Christendom. The Greek church, little less corrupt and intolerant than the Romish, divides the remaining half with Protestantism. The various sects of Protestants, in the estimation of Mr. Campbell, stand in not much less need of conversion than the heathen. Such was the moral condition of the world when the "current reformation" began. Then Mr. Campbell and his associates, disinterred the "ancient Gospel" from the accumulated rubbish of past ages. "About the commencement of this century," this is his account of the matter, "finding that notes and comments, that glosses and traditions, were making the word of God of little or no effect—I say, the pious of several of the great phalanxes of the rival *Christian* interests did agree to unmanacle and unfetter the testimony of God, and send it forth without the bolsters and crutches furnished by the schools; and this, with the spirit of inquiry which it created and fostered, has contributed much to break the yoke of clerical oppression, which so long oppressed the people,—I say *clerical* oppression; for this has been, and yet is, though

much circumscribed, the worst of all sorts of oppression." Mill. Har., vol. 1, p. 4. Well, does the disinterred Gospel, or the unmanacled and unfettered testimony of God, furnish any more cheering indications of the Millennial dawn than the sectarian Gospels? Its most sanguine advocates will hardly claim that it does; or if they should, the futility of the claim must be apparent to all the world. I shall, in another place, examine more particularly the tendency and influence of Campbellism. I will merely affirm, what I suppose none acquainted with its progress will deny, that the proclaimers of the "ancient Gospel" have found from experience that all the arguments which they can adduce from the inspired word—all the moral suasion which they can bring to bear on the minds of men—prove deplorably inefficient in their conversion. Churches organized according to the "ancient order of things," enjoying all the light that emanates from Bethany, blessed with the unmanacled testimony of God, without "bolsters or crutches," free from "*clerical* oppression," and favored with the ministrations of reformed pastors, of their own selection, have, in many cases, become cold, worldly, and inefficient; in others, have fallen into strife, and been weakened by divisions; in some, have nourished in their bosoms the most deadly errors; in not a few, have withered and perished; and, if any of them have enjoyed unin-



interrupted, Millennial prosperity, their history is yet to be made known to the world. I do not write these things to disparage the Reformers. I intend no invidious comparison between the fruits of the "ancient Gospel" and of the "sectarian Gospels." I am sorry that the history of the Reformation should bear so close a resemblance, in its dark and unpromising features, to the history of the numerous Christian sects. The above facts have been stated simply because they are essential in the prosecution of the argument.

How, in view of the above facts, is the Millennium to be introduced? Not by the "sectarian Gospels," says Mr. Campbell. Not by the slow, imperfect and feeble progress of the Bethany Reformation. He that hopes for such a result from it does not need to be reasoned with. It is most manifest that the Millennium cannot shed its blessings on the world without some new agency, or influence, or some great increase of existing influences. We need expect no new revelations for our instruction—no new powers to be imparted to the human mind—and no new means of spreading the Gospel, and enlisting attention to it. How then is the Millennium to be introduced? *By an increased efficiency of the divine word.* At this point the weakness of Campbellism is revealed. It admits no provision for an increased efficiency of the divine word. Its theory of conversion is opposed to any such in-

crease. The Holy Spirit, in the presentation of its arguments, has *exhibited* and *spent* all its converting power. All that can be done, according to this system, by men, angels, or the Holy Spirit, for the introduction of the Millennium, is to exhibit arguments or truth to the minds of men ; or, in other words, persuade them to be holy. What is this, but precisely what has been done by true ministers from the apostolic age down to the present time ? And what ground is there, according to this system, to conclude, hope or conjecture, that moral suasion will, in time to come, be more efficacious than it has been in time past ? The same facts and arguments must be proclaimed, in similar language, by men of like passions and infirmities, and to the same depraved, stupid and perverse race of beings, as in past ages ; and there is nothing in the theory under discussion, or the nature of the case, to justify the expectation that the fruits will materially differ in quality or quantity. It is true, the Scriptures predict a great increase of knowledge and piety in the latter days ; and Christ will certainly fulfill the prediction ; and it is because Mr. Campbell's theory of the Holy Spirit's influence in conversion, not only does not contain any provision for its fulfillment, but is clearly inconsistent with it, that it ought to be rejected. But the view of the Spirit's agency which I maintain falls in most harmoniously with the Scripture promises of a Millennium. His power is in-

finite. He executes the purposes of Messiah. He can impart an unction to the ministers of Christ, and increase indefinitely their zeal, diligence, fidelity and efficiency. He can dwell richly in all the saints, filling their understandings with light, their hearts with love, and their lives with his fruits. He can incline men to hear, embrace, and adorn the Gospel of Jesus Christ. In short, he possesses all the grace and energy which are requisite to secure the universal spread and triumph of the Gospel. The Millennium is to be introduced not merely by moral suasion, and providential dispensations, but by copious, general and powerful effusions of the Holy Spirit. The same Spirit which on the day of Pentecost gave signal success to the labors of Peter, and his co-laborers, will by a mighty, pervasive, and gracious agency—an agency in harmony with his own perfections, and the freedom of the human will—prepare men to receive, and spread abroad the Gospel, and thus fill the earth with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord.

“The palaces,” predicted the evangelical prophet, “shall be forsaken ; the multitude of the city shall be left ; the forts and towers shall be for dens forever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks ; *until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high*, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest. Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness re-

main in the fruitful field. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness, and assurance forever. Isa. 3: 14-17.

The direct, Scriptural proofs of the reality of this effective agency of the Holy Spirit, I shall now attempt to furnish.

4. *The theory of conversion by moral suasion is contradicted by the plain teaching of the Scriptures.*

The question under discussion is not one of metaphysics but of revelation—it is to be decided not by an appeal to philosophy, but to philology. Of the nature and operations of spirits, and of the laws which govern them, we know, and can know, but little. Profoundly convinced of our ignorance, and liability to err, on the important but abstruse subject under consideration, we should earnestly inquire, what saith the Lord? and endeavor, with childlike docility, to comprehend the import of his words.

The inspired teachers have employed the strongest terms to denote that agency, or influence of the Spirit, by which fallen man is morally renewed. If their language does not express a real, effective agency of the Spirit, more powerful than persuasion, or the mere presentation of arguments to the mind, it is difficult to conceive how such an agency could be described. They inform us simply what the Spirit does, without attempting to explain the methods of his operation—an explanation which we should



probably be unable to comprehend, and which would be unprofitable even if we could. I will adduce a few passages of Scripture which teach the direct, personal agency of the Holy Spirit in conversion. These may not, in the judgment of other advocates of the doctrine, be the most pertinent or conclusive ; and I readily admit that they are not better suited to my purpose than many from which I have selected them.

Conversion is, in the New Testament, described as a *birth*—a *new birth*—a *birth of the Spirit*. “*That which is born of the Spirit is spirit.*” John 3 : 6. “*We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not ; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.*” 1 John 5 : 18. I shall here take for granted, what ought to be universally conceded, that the phrases “born of the Spirit,” and “born of God,” denote conversion, or the moral renovation of man—in another place I propose to examine this subject more particularly. There is a resemblance between generation, or the natural birth, and conversion. The Spirit of inspiration has employed this resemblance to elucidate the subject of man’s moral renovation. In physical generation the nature and qualities of the parent are conveyed to the child. “Adam begat a son in his own likeness.” “That which is born of the flesh is flesh”—that is, not merely corporeal, but depraved, corrupt, partaking of man’s

fallen nature, as the term flesh frequently means. So in the new birth, the nature—the moral nature—of the Spirit—of God—is conveyed to his offspring. “That which is born of the Spirit is spirit”—resembles the Spirit—partakes of his holiness—is spiritual. “Love is of God ; and every one that loveth is born of God.” 1 John 4 : 7. This mighty moral change is effected by the Gospel. “Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth.” James 1 : 18. “The word of truth” was the instrument of regeneration—the efficiency was of God. God begat—communicated his own nature, or moral qualities, to the begotten—begat “of his own will,” according to his own choice or purpose—and the Gospel was the means which he effectively used in producing the change. To ascribe this spiritual birth to the power in the word—to the force of moral suasion—rather than to the influence and efficiency of the Holy Spirit, that operates by and through the word—is as if the axe should boast itself against him that heweth therewith, or the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it.” Isaiah 10 : 15. The argument, in brief, in this—that the new, or moral birth—implying a communication of the divine nature—is effected not merely by the written word, but is ascribed to a voluntary and efficient agency of the Holy Spirit.

Conversion is termed in the Scriptures a *creation*, and described in a *variety of language of similar*

*import.* “*A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you : and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.*” Ezekiel 36 : 26. God promised the Israelites, his chosen people, that he would gather them out of all countries, and bring them into their own land ; and having done this, he would bestow on them a far richer blessing—would do in them a work, which neither men nor angels could perform. He would “take away the stony heart out of their flesh.” The “stony heart” is a hard, insensible, corrupt, impenitent heart ; and this God promised to take away from them. He would do more. He would bestow on them a “heart of flesh,” a “new heart,” a “new spirit,”—and this language certainly imports that he would give them a tender, holy, and obedient heart. We have passages of corresponding significance in the New Testament. “*For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.*” Eph. 2 : 10. This language is exceedingly strong. The conversion of a sinner is termed a *creation*. A convert is a *new creature*. The word employed in this text to denote this renovation—“created,” (κτίζω) is employed to express that exercise of power by which the universe was brought into existence. Eph. 3 : 9. Col. 1 : 16. No energy short of that which brought order out of



chaos, can renew the soul of man. That soul is, in its natural state, a moral chaos—dark, void, formless; and nothing but Almighty power, and infinite grace, can restore it to life, light and beauty. “God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness” must shine into the heart “to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.” Now, I will ask any considerate and candid man, whether such language as this, which we have been examining, could have been used to denote moral suasion, without the certainty of deceiving mankind? When God takes away a “stony heart,” does he merely present arguments to display the evil and danger of sin, and persuade the offender to abandon it? When he gives a “new heart”—a “heart of flesh”—does he only use arguments to induce the sinner to be penitent, holy and obedient? When he creates a man in Christ Jesus—makes him “a new creature”—does he simply address words to the eye or ear of the transgressor? As well might it be affirmed that God created the world by arguments—that he ruled chaos by persuasion. It is true, “God *said*, Let there be light: and there was light.” But let no one suppose that light was the product of the words spoken.

If *language* is not ascribed to God in the act of creation, as the mere drapery of the narrative, it was uttered by him as the signal for the exercise of



his creative energy. Christ, while on earth, spake to those whom he healed ; but they were healed, not by his words, but by his power. “The power of the Lord was present to heal them.” Luke 5 : 17. “He—the Lord—hath made the earth *by his power*, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.” Jer. 10 : 12.

Conversion is described as a *resurrection from the dead*. “*But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ. (by grace are ye saved).*” Eph. 2 : 4, 5. The Ephesians “were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.” v. 3. Their moral condition is described by the phrase “dead in sins”—a most expressive phrase, which can mean nothing less than that they were destitute of spiritual life or holiness, and were morally corrupt and helpless. From themselves there was no hope. Their deliverance was from God. It originated in his “rich mercy,” and “great love.” In executing the gracious scheme of their salvation, he “quickened” them, raised them from their death in sin, or infused into them spiritual life. This he did not merely by arguments or persuasion, but by the energy which raised Christ from the dead. They were quickened “together with Christ.” He was raised from the dead to secure salvation to all who should believe in him. Rom.

4 : 25. As he was raised from a natural death, so they, in virtue of his resurrection, were raised from a moral death, or a death in sin. And that the Ephesians were quickened by the same power that raised Christ from the dead, is clear from the context. The Apostle prayed "the Father of glory" for them, that they might know, "what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead," &c. 1 : 19, 20. Here it is plainly affirmed that they believed "according to the working of his (God's) mighty power which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead." The passage is thus paraphrased by Dr. McKnight, who cannot be justly suspected of an improper bias towards spiritual influence. That ye may know "*what is the exceeding greatness of his power, with relation to us Jews and Gentiles who believe, in making us alive from our trespasses and sins, (chap. 2 : 5) and in raising us at the last day from the dead, to enjoy the glories of his inheritance, by an exertion similar to the inworking of the strength of his force, which he exerted in Christ, when he raised him from the dead,*" &c. If the power that raised up Christ from the dead was exerted in quickening the Ephesians, then it is obvious that they were not converted by the mere power of words.

Before I proceed, I must meet an objection to the direct proofs which I have offered in support of the efficient agency of the Holy Spirit in conversion. It will not be denied by those who advocate the theory which I am combating, that believers are "born of the Spirit," "quickened," "created in Christ Jesus," at least after baptism. But they maintain that the Holy Spirit having indited the Word, and confirmed it by signs and miracles—and having put forth all its converting power in the arguments which it contains—that now whatsoever is done by the Word is done by the Spirit. Men are regenerated, created anew, quickened, by the arguments or motives presented to their minds in the written Word, precisely as a congregation are convinced, agitated, and put into motion by the words of an orator, and whatever is ascribed to the Word is justly ascribed to the Spirit. The Spirit has completed the instrument of conversion—the recorded Word—put it into the hands of his church to be employed by them for its destined purpose ; and for all the good which they accomplish by it, he is entitled to the glory. This objection is plausible, and worthy of a careful consideration.

It is neither common nor just to ascribe to the manufacturer of an instrument the work effected by it. The instrument may be good—perfect in its kind—admirably suited to its purpose ; and its maker may deserve high commendation ; but nobody



would deem it proper to give him the honor of the work done by it. Let me illustrate—The architect purchases tools of a manufacturer: they are of the best metal, keenest edge, and most approved patterns—he erects a tasteful house—Would any man in his senses affirm that the tool-manufacturer built the house? A daguerreotypist obtains from a factory a camera obscura, and all the appliances necessary for practising his art, and succeeds in obtaining an accurate likeness of the President of the United States. What would you think of the fidelity of a reporter who should affirm that Daguerre had taken a very exact likeness of the President? Or, would you be more favorably impressed with his discrimination and truthfulness, if he should publish that the maker of the camera obscura had succeeded in taking the picture? But if the manufacturer of an instrument is the agent who uses it, then he is, in the fullest sense, the author of all the effects produced by it. Whatsoever is done by the instrument, he does; and he is justly entitled to the credit of it.

Let me now apply the illustration.—The written Word is the instrument, divinely fitted and appointed for the conversion of sinners. This instrument, completed in the apostolic age, has been committed to the hands of the church to be by them employed for its appropriate purpose. It is their duty to translate the Word, print, circulate, expound, and



enforce it, call the attention of men to it, and exemplify in their lives its efficiency and loveliness. If the Spirit is the Agent—the all-pervading and mighty Agent—who uses the Word, and the ministers of it, as suitable instruments for the conversion and salvation of sinners—or, in other words, if he, through these means, puts forth a special and efficient influence for their moral renovation—then, in the fullest sense, and with the strictest propriety, he may be said to beget—new-create—quicken—the subjects of his grace ; and he is entitled to all the praise of their salvation. But if, on the other hand, he has merely furnished the means of conversion—arguments to persuade men to turn to God—and these means have been successfully employed by his servants, I do not perceive with what pertinency the strong language under consideration can be applied to his agency. Let us recur to the illustration used above. The minister of Christ is an architect. “I have laid the foundation,” says Paul, “and another buildeth thereon.” The arguments, facts, motives, furnished by the written Word are, to follow out the figure, the tools by which the builder carries forward his work. Now, if the Spirit merely furnishes the tools, and exerts no effective agency in rearing the edifice, can it properly be termed his “workmanship ?” Mr. Campbell’s theory of conversion amounts to this—*God furnishes the tools—*

*we do the work.* The Spirit of God, having, in the Old and New Testaments, spoken "all the arguments which can be offered to reconcile man to God," all his power "which can operate on the human mind is spent," and it now remains for the disciples, unaided by the Spirit, to carry on the work of human salvation. But orthodox Christians believe and maintain, that the written Word, ordinances, churches, ministers of the Word, and providences, prosperous or adverse, are so many means through which the Holy Spirit, infinite in grace and power, exerts a personal and efficacious influence for the conversion and sanctification of men.

*"I have planted, Apollos watered ; but God gave the increase. So then, neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth ; but God that giveth the increase."* 1 Cor. 3 : 6, 7. The church of Corinth is compared to a field—"Ye are my husbandry," or "field," according to McKnight's rendering. In this field the ministers of Christ were laborers together with God." v. 9. In it *Paul planted*. He was an apostle, eminent alike for piety, gifts, diligence, and fidelity in his ministrations. He was an evangelical pioneer in Corinth. Acts 18 : 8. Here he sowed or planted the seed, which "is the Word of God." Luke 8 : 11. Or, dropping the figure, he preached the Gospel with great plainness, pungency, and fervor. In the same field, "*Apollos watered.*" He was a preacher distin-

guished for his thorough knowledge of the Jewish Scriptures, the fervency of his spirit, the eloquence of his address, and the cogency of his reasoning. He entered into the labors of Paul and others ; and endeavored to irrigate and culture the plants which they had set. But Paul, who planted, and Apollos, who watered, were nothing, entitled to no glory, as “ God gave the increase.” The text teaches that the success of Gospel ministers—even the most eminent—whether in the conversion of sinners, or the improvement of saints, is of divine influence. The doctrine is according to analogy. In the vegetable kingdom, God gives the increase. The best seed, sown in the best soil, and in the best manner, will prove unfruitful, except God send sunshine, and rains, and dews, and a suitable temperature, to give the increase. The most skillful husbandman on earth, cannot make a blade of grass grow without divine aid. “ That which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain. But God *giveth it a body* as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.” 1 Cor. 15 : 37, 38. It would be easy to show that the same principle pervades the animal kingdom. We might reasonably infer that this principle extends into the kingdom of grace. But on this subject we are not left to the uncertain deduction of reason. All increase in the evangelic field is of God. The piety and ability of

the ministry—the truth proclaimed—the manner of publishing it—and the character of the people among whom it is preached, can furnish no guarantee of success. If Paul and Apollos were dependent on the Divine blessing and efficiency for “the increase,” no minister can reasonably hope to rise above this dependence. And if the success of Gospel ministers is from God, then it follows that the inspired facts and arguments which they are authorized to proclaim are insufficient to secure it. *Planting* and *watering*, figurative terms, comprehend within their legitimate import, all the uses that can be made of the Divine word—all the methods of instructing, warning, and persuading—all that can be said and done to give efficiency to the Gospel—and yet something more is demanded to secure the increase—even the Divine blessing and energy. Indeed, so powerless is the most luminous and faithful exhibition of Divine truth, without God’s coöperation, (v. 9.) that “neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth.” To God be all glory !

“*Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another, with a pure heart fervently.*” 1 Peter 1 : 22. In this text the influence of the Word and of the Spirit are clearly distinguished. By nature our souls are impure, or sinful. All moral excellence lies in obeying the truth, or Gospel. (v. 25.) Conversion



is obedience to the truth ; and sanctification is a growing conformity to it. These positions will not, it is presumed, be disputed. The Gospel alone is not sufficient to secure this obedience, though its facts are confirmed, its arguments are weighty, and the motives by which its claims are urged are high as heaven, deep as hell, and vast as eternity. An influence distinct from, and above the truth is indispensable to the production of this obedience. The Holy Spirit exerts this influence not in revealing new truth, or creating new faculties ; but in disposing the heart to receive and be guided by the Gospel. This influence is particularly described by the word of the Lord in Ezekiel—“ *And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.*” 36 : 27.

“ *For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord ; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts ; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.*” Heb. 8 : 10. The apostle is demonstrating the superiority of the new or Gospel covenant over the old or Sinaitic. Under the old covenant God inscribed his laws on tables of stone—under the new he writes them “on the fleshly tables of the heart.” God’s laws are excellent—a transcript of his own character. Between the law and the Gospel there is perfect harmony.

The Gospel is designed to sustain, illustrate, and enforce the divine laws. These laws, recorded first on tables of stone, and afterwards in the volume of inspiration, are worthy to be loved, and obeyed by men. But in order to receive a due appreciation of them, and a cordial submission to their authority, a new and peculiar process is necessary. They must be put "into their mind," and written "in their hearts." It cannot be doubted that the result of this process is a knowledge of the Divine laws, delight in them, and a willingness to obey them. This process is above the power and skill of men or angels. It is God's prerogative, and one of the privileges secured by the new covenant, that he puts his laws into the minds, and writes them on the hearts of his people. The law is the stamp which, with his own hand, he impresses on the renewed soul—the soul renewed by the very act of impressing it. It is pleasing to find that on this point my views are in harmony with those of Mr. Campbell. In his *Christian System*, describing the Subjects of the Kingdom, he writes, p. 156, "They all know the Lord." "All thy children shall be taught of God." The Holy Spirit of God, writes the law of God upon their hearts, and inscribes it upon their understanding; so that they need not teach every one his fellow citizen to know the Lord, "for they all know him from the least to the greatest." Now whether this process of writing

the law upon the heart, and inscribing it upon the understanding is physical or moral, I am not concerned to decide. All I maintain is, that it is not owing exclusively to the force of argument in the Divine Law, or Word, that this deep, abiding, renovating impression is made upon the heart ; but to the inward, and effective agency of the Holy Spirit.

Before I close this argument on the direct testimony of the Scriptures, I must make a single remark to prevent misconception. All those portions of the inspired volume in which conversion or sanctification, in whatever terms expressed, is ascribed to God, have reference to the Holy Spirit. He is the sanctifier. In the economy of man's redemption it is his prerogative to reveal and confirm the truth, and make it efficacious in man's moral renovation. This point needs no proof.

*5. The theory of conversion advocated by Mr. Campbell, is inconsistent with the plainly revealed, and fairly conceded influence of the Holy Spirit in believers after baptism.*

That the Spirit of God dwells in the saints, or believers, as in a temple, to refresh and invigorate them, to quicken their devotions, and to make them fruitful in good works, is a truth so clearly taught in the Scriptures, and so generally admitted among Christians, that it is unnecessary to attempt to prove it. I will merely refer the reader to a few out of many Scripture proofs of it. Lev. 11, 13.—



Rom. 8 : 9.—1 Cor. 6 : 19.—Eph. 5 : 5.—Phil 2 : 13.—Gal. 5 : 22-23.

Mr. Campbell admits, and maintains the efficacious influence of the Holy Spirit in believers—an influence differing not in degree, but kind, from that by which a sinner is converted. As this is a very important point, I will permit Mr. Campbell to present his views regarding it fully.

“In the kingdom into which we are born of water, the Holy Spirit is as the atmosphere in the kingdom of nature—we mean that the influences of the Holy Spirit are as necessary to *the new life*, as the atmosphere is to our animal life, in the kingdom of nature. All that is done in us before regeneration, God our Father effects by *the Word*, or the Gospel as dictated and confirmed by his Holy Spirit. But after we are thus begotten and born by the Spirit of God—after our new birth, the Holy Spirit is shed on us richly through Jesus Christ our Saviour ; of which the peace of mind, the love, the joy, and the hope of the regenerate is full proof ; for these are amongst the fruits of that Holy Spirit of promise of which we speak.” Chn. Sys., p. 267.

I do not, I trust, misunderstand Mr. Campbell on this vital subject. He teaches that all that is done in us before regeneration—which in the Bethany dialect means “born of water,” or immersion—“God our Father,” not the Holy Spirit, “effects by *the Word*,”—but *after* our new birth, “the Holy



Spirit is shed on us richly through Jesus Christ our Saviour ; of which the peace of mind, the love, the joy, and the hope of the regenerate is the proof." The illustration employed by Mr. Campbell seems to preclude the possibility of misunderstanding his views. What the atmosphere is to animal life, the influences of the Holy Spirit are to the new life. As the animal, after its birth, is sustained by respiration ; so after we are "born of water," or immersed, we live—our new life is maintained—by "the influences of the Holy Spirit."

But to show that my interpretation of his language is in perfect harmony with what he calls the "ancient Gospel," I will furnish another extract from his writings.

"Where there is a guilty conscience there is an impure heart. So teaches Paul : 'To the unbelieving there is nothing pure ; for even their mind and conscience is defiled.' *In such a heart the Holy Spirit cannot dwell.* When God symbolically dwelt in the camp of Israel, every speck of filth must be removed even from the earth's surface. Before the Holy Spirit can be received, the heart must be purified ; before the heart can be purified, guilt must be removed from the conscience ; and before guilt can be removed from the conscience, there must be a sense, a feeling, or an assurance that sin is pardoned and transgression covered. For obtaining this there must be some appointed

way—and that means or way is immersion into the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. So that, according to this order, it is incompatible, and therefore impossible, that the Holy Spirit can be received, or can dwell in any heart not purified from a guilty conscience. Hence it came to pass, that Peter said, ‘Be immersed for the remission of your sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.’” Chn. Bap., 439.

According to the “ancient Gospel,” if Mr. Campbell is a safe expounder of it, *immersion*—which in the “pure speech” of the Reformation, is “the regenerating act itself”—is necessary for the remission of sins; “*a sense, feeling, or assurance that sin is pardoned*” is necessary for the removal of guilt from the conscience; the *removal of guilt* from the conscience is indispensable for the purification of the heart; and *the purification of the heart* is an essential prerequisite of the reception of the Holy Spirit. Immersion—the remission of sins—the removal of guilt—a pure heart—the influence of the Holy Spirit—and then love, meekness and humility, the fruits of the Spirit—is the established order in the “ancient Gospel,” promulged from Bethany. I might notice many things in this order, from which I utterly dissent, but I must limit my remarks to the point in hand. Mr. Campbell does teach that there is an influence of the Spirit, after baptism, and the purification of the heart. When a man is

“born of water,” and his heart is purified, then the Holy Spirit dwells in him, and love, joy, and other graces attest his presence and agency. All that is done in the believer before he receives the Spirit, God his Father “effects by *the Word*.”

To do Mr. Campbell ample justice, I will permit him to explain and vindicate his views on this point.

“But the Spirit is not *promised to any persons out of Christ*. It is promised only to them that believe in and obey him. These it actually and powerfully assists in the mighty struggle for eternal life. Some, indeed, ask, ‘Do Christians need more aid to gain eternal life—than sinners do to become Christians? Is not the work of conversion a more difficult work than the work of sanctification? Hence, they contend more for the work of the Spirit in conversion, than for the work of the Spirit in sanctification. This, indeed, is a mistaken view of the matter, if we reason either from analogy or from Divine testimony. Is it not more easy to plant, than to cultivate the corn, the vine, the olive? Is it not more easy to enlist in the army, than to be a good soldier, and fight the battles of the Lord; to start in the race, than to reach the goal; to enter the ship than cross the ocean; to be naturalized, than to become a good citizen; to enter into the matrimonial compact, than to be an exemplary husband; to enter into life, than to retain and sustain it for three score years and ten?’

And while the commands, '*believe,*' '*repent,*' and '*be baptized,*' are never accompanied with any intimation of peculiar difficulty ; the commands to the use of the means of spiritual health and life ; to form the Christian character ; to attain to the resurrection of the just ; to lay hold on eternal life ; to make our calling and election sure, &c., are accompanied with such exhortations, admonitions, cautions, as to make it a difficult and critical affair, requiring all the aids of the Spirit of our God, to all the means of grace and untiring assiduity and perseverance on our part ; for it seems, '*the called,*' who enter the stadium are many, while '*the chosen*' and approved '*are few ;*' and many, says Jesus, '*shall seek to enter into the heavenly city, and shall not be able ;*' '*Let us labor, therefore, to enter into that rest lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.*' "

What religious teachers those are who "contend more for the work of the Spirit in conversion, than for the work of the Spirit in sanctification," I do not know. I do not think that Mr. Campbell can name a single orthodox divine, of reputation, who does not believe that the influence of the Spirit is equally and indispensably necessary in conversion and sanctification. The question whether that influence is more needed in the one process or the other, could have originated only from such meta-



physical, vague and barren speculations as abound in the writings of Mr. Campbell.

But let us attend to the main point in our argument. I understand Mr. Campbell to admit the influence of the Holy Spirit after baptism. "These"—them that believe in and obey Christ—"it"—the Spirit—"actually and powerfully assists in the mighty struggle for eternal life." This language is quite orthodox—scarcely distinguishable from the dialect of the *populars*. Whether this influence of the Spirit in believers, by which they are actually and powerfully assisted, is physical, moral, or indefinable, he does not inform us. He not only admits the reality of this influence, but clearly states the ground of its necessity. Conversion, he teaches, is comparatively easy; but sanctification is very difficult. "Is it not more easy to plant, than to cultivate the corn, the vine, the olive?" "The commands '*believe,*' '*repent,*' and '*be baptized,*' are never accompanied with any intimation of *peculiar difficulty.*" "We rejoice to know that it is just as easy to believe and be saved, as it is to hear or see." Chn. Bap., vol. 5, p. 221. It is quite clear that for a work so easily accomplished as conversion, no assistance of the Spirit is needed. "*Assistance to believe!* This is a metaphysical dream. How can a person be assisted to believe?" "All that is done in us before regeneration, (baptism) God our Father effects by *the Word.*" But when

the sinner believes, repents, is baptized, has a feeling that sin is pardoned, has guilt removed from his conscience, and his heart purified, then “in the *mighty struggle* for eternal life,” he will need and receive the actual and powerful assistance of the Holy Spirit. “The commands to the use of spiritual health and life ; to form the Christian character ; to attain to the resurrection of the just ; to lay hold on eternal life ; to make our calling and election sure, &c., are accompanied with such exhortations, admonitions, cautions, *as to make it a difficult and critical affair, requiring all the aids of the Spirit of our God*, to all the means of grace and untiring assiduity and perseverance on our part.” According, then, to the “ancient Gospel,” conversion is easy, and is by the Word, without any assistance from the Holy Spirit ; but sanctification, or the Christian life, is difficult, and very critical, and can be carried on only by his indwelling, actual, and powerful assistance. From these views I utterly dissent. I maintain that conversion is a work no less difficult than sanctification—that the same influence which is requisite to nourish the new life, was requisite to originate it—that a man can no more repent and believe without the influence of the Spirit than he can love, rejoice, and continue to obey. I go farther, and insist that the influence of the Spirit in sanctification being admitted, it follows, as a logical sequence, that the same influ-

ence is exerted in conversion, which is but the commencement of the work of which sanctification is the progress.

Before I proceed to offer direct proofs in support of my position, I must briefly notice what Mr. Campbell has alleged in support of his views. This may be comprehended under three heads—

*First.* “The Holy Spirit,” he affirms, “is not *promised to any persons out of Christ.*” This position I do not controvert. The Spirit is bestowed on believers, in answer to prayer, to comfort, refresh, strengthen, and guide them—in fine, to carry on within them the process of sanctification. This privilege is peculiar to Christians. But I do most widely dissent from the inference which Mr. Campbell seeks to draw from this position. His reasoning is this : The Spirit is *promised* only to believers ; therefore, the influence of the Spirit is limited to believers. This reasoning is illogical. It is based on the assumption that God bestows no blessing which he does not promise. But this is not true. God’s promises are all made to believers—to the obedient—to the holy. So far as I know, there is not a promise in the Bible to the ungodly, except on condition of their repentance and faith. But the Divine blessings are bestowed profusely on the bad as well as the good—the disobedient as well as the righteous. Matt. 6 : 45. God has promised the Spirit of consolation and encouragement to believers ; but this truth is in



perfect harmony with the doctrine that God's unpromised, free, gracious, and sovereign Spirit exerts a real, powerful, and creative influence in changing carnal, ungodly men, into humble believers.

*Secondly.* Mr. Campbell's next argument in support of his views, *is derived from analogy*. "Is it not more easy," he inquires, "to enlist in the army, than to be a good soldier, and fight the battles of the Lord ; to start in the race, than to reach the goal ; to enter the ship, than to cross the ocean ; to be naturalized, than to become a good citizen ; to enter into the matrimonial compact, than to be an exemplary husband ; to enter into life, than to retain and sustain it for three-score years and ten ?" Analogies prove nothing. It is easy for Mr. Campbell to furnish examples in which it is more difficult to prosecute than to commence an enterprise ; but these examples are far from proving that it is more difficult to continue than to begin a life of piety. Moreover, the Scriptural analogies are against Mr. Campbell's views. Conversion is a resurrection. Is it easier to raise a man from the dead, than to nourish him after he is made alive ? Conversion is a creation. Is it easier to create than to preserve that which is created ? Conversion is reconciliation. Is it easier to reconcile an enemy, than to retain a friend ? It requires the same power, and certainly no less an exertion of that power, to quicken a soul dead in trespasses and sins,



than to support and nourish the new life. So analogy and reason decide ; and nothing but unbridled speculation would doubt.

*Thirdly.* Mr. Campbell derives another argument in support of his opinions from *the difficulty of a life of piety*. “The commands to the use of the means of spiritual life and health ; to form the Christian character, etc., are accompanied with such exhortations, admonitions, cautions, as to make it a *difficult and critical affair*.” I admit the difficulty of a life of piety ; but assuredly the difficulty includes the obstacles at the commencement, as well as those in its progress. Take for illustration the text which Mr. Campbell has misquoted in the extract above as an illustration. “Strive to enter in at the strait gate ; for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.” Luke 13 : 24. The entrance through the strait, or difficult gate, the necessity of which we are here taught, includes conversion, if it does not primarily refer to it. The exhortation was addressed to captious, unbelieving Jews, who needed to commence, before they could pursue a life of piety.

I am now prepared to offer direct proofs in support of my position.

My *first* argument respects the *power of the Holy Spirit*. It is this—if the Spirit can and does dwell in believers, “actually and powerfully” assisting them “in the mighty struggle for eternal life”—

then *he can* exert a similar influence in enlightening, quickening and renewing the ungodly. Call it moral, physical, or any other kind of power, the energy by which he assists Christians in their struggles may be exercised in giving sinners "repentance to the acknowledging of the truth." 2. Tim. 2 : 25.

My *second* proof is derived from the *nature* of *sanctification*. It is progressive holiness. It is beautifully described by the wise man—"The path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." Prov. 4 : 18. Regeneration is the commencement of holiness. Regeneration and sanctification do not denote different processes, but the same process in different stages. They resemble each other as the child resembles the man, or the dawn resembles the day. I will not now stop to defend these definitions, partly, because I presume the advocates of the Reformation will admit their correctness, and partly, because I purpose in another place to examine more particularly Mr. Campbell's use of these terms. Now to maintain that regeneration or conversion, and sanctification are the result of different influences, or processes, is about as discriminating and wise as to maintain that the dawn of day and the brightness of noon spring from different orbs. Conversion is holiness begun ; sanctification is holiness progressing ; but in both cases the holi-

ness is of the same nature, tendency and origin. To ascribe the commencement and the progress of this renovating process to different influences, or authors, is as unphilosophical as it is unscriptural—is to adopt a visionary theory, without proof, without plausibility, and without advantage.

My *third* proof is drawn from the direct *testimony of revelation*. The Scriptures, I may remark, in general terms, ascribe conversion to Divine agency in language as clear, strong and varied as they do sanctification. The Spirit that nourishes is the Spirit that begets : the Power that preserves is the Power that creates. But on this point revelation bears explicit testimony. “Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.” Phil. 1 : 6. This “good work” is the work of grace in the soul—that process of moral purification by which it is fitted for communion with God. The same Agent who begins this work, in conversion, “will perform it,” or “be completing it,” in sanctification, “until the day of Jesus Christ.” As Mr. Campbell admits that the Spirit *carries on* this good work, and as Paul teaches that he who carries it on also *began* it, it follows that the Spirit began it. By “*good work*,” in this passage, Mr. Campbell understands the liberality of the Philippian Christians to the apostle Paul. To favor this interpretation, he has in his New Testament

abandoned the well established translation of McKnight, which he professes to follow, and adopted that of Thompson, in the preceding verse. Instead of "fellowship in the Gospel," as McKnight has it, or "your participation in the Gospel," as Doddridge renders it, he has printed, on Thompson's authority, "your contribution for the Gospel." All the commentaries, within my reach, both Calvinistic and Arminian, are opposed to his interpretation of the sixth verse. "Some sectaries," he says, have converted this *good work*, into God's work, upon them, and have made the apostle invalidate his own exhortation to them, to work out their salvation with fear and trembling." New Trans. Appendix 32. The quotation by which Mr. Campbell aims to confirm his interpretation is singularly infelicitous. The Philippians are exhorted by the apostle to *work out their salvation*, for this very reason, that "*it is God which worketh in them to will and to do of his good pleasure.*" Phil. 2: 12-13, or as the passage is more strongly rendered in Mr. Campbell's New Testament, "*For it is God who inwardly worketh in you, from benevolence, both to will and to work effectually.*" Now it is precisely this *inward, effectual working of God* in the Philippians, *both to will and to work*, which the apostle styles "*a good work*," and which, he is fully persuaded God *will perform until the day of Jesus Christ*.



My *last* remark, concerns the *honor of the Holy Spirit*. The theory which I am opposing represents the infinite Spirit as condescending to carry on, and complete a work, which was commenced, and passed through its most difficult stage, without his influence. Man without any agency except the force of argument, contained in the written Word, is converted. He attends to the Word, is enlightened by it, sorrows for his sins, abandons them, believes in Christ, or heartily receives him as a Saviour, devotes himself with delight to the service of Christ, confesses him before men, braves scorn, persecution and death in his cause, and is baptized in his name; and then, this easy part of the work, as Mr. Campbell deems it, but most difficult according to the Scriptures, having been performed, the Holy Spirit *actually and powerfully assists him in his mighty struggles for eternal life*. What is this but to wrest from the Spirit the chief glory of his work?

Mr. Campbell, in his great zeal to steer clear of all speculative theology, maintains that all theories of the Spirit's influence in conversion are equally inefficacious and worthless. He thus writes—"But who can live on essential oils? Or will the art of speculating or inferring; or will the inferences when drawn—that the Spirit without the Word, or the Word without the Spirit, or the Spirit and Word in conjunction, regenerates the human soul; I ask,

will the act of drawing these inferences, or these inferences when drawn, save the soul? If they will not, why make them essential to Christianity, beneficial to be taught?" Chn. Bap., p. 269. I am no more an advocate of mere speculation and empty theory, than Mr. Campbell. The subject of the Spirit's influence has been a fruitful source of profitless theorizing and vain jangling. I fully concur with him in the opinion that preaching the influence of the Spirit, is not preaching the Gospel; and that much mischief has arisen from insisting on this influence to the neglect of the duty of repentance and faith. But whether men are converted by the Spirit without the Word, or the Word without the Spirit, or the Word and Spirit in conjunction, are not questions of mere speculation, but grave, weighty, and practical. Whatsoever is legitimately inferred from the Scriptures is a part of Divine revelation, and profitable for instruction. The belief of it may not be essential to salvation; and yet it may contribute to the growth, happiness, and efficiency of the disciples of Christ. The influence of the Holy Spirit in the conversion of sinners is not a mere theory, but a revealed truth, the belief of which is intimately connected with the progress of the Redeemer's kingdom. The doctrine of the Spirit's efficient agency in the salvation of men, teaches us our entire dependence on God for the success of our efforts—even the most vigorous and

best directed—for the promotion of his cause. It is well fitted to impress upon the heart the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, “Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.” Zec. 4 : 6. This Scriptural doctrine clearly understood and heartily embraced, must lead Christians to humble, earnest, and persevering prayer for the salvation of sinners. It shows them where all their strength lies, and whence all their help must come. It disposes them to give the honor of their success to its real author, inspiring them with the devout sentiment of the Psalmist, “Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth’s sake.” In all ages, and in all countries, the truly pious, though differing widely on other subjects, have cordially united in the belief and maintenance of the doctrine of a supernatural agency in the conversion of sinners. Under the influence of this truth they have lived, their characters have been moulded, their labors have been performed, their prayers have been presented to God, and their successes have been achieved.

Much as Mr. Campbell was opposed, in the commencement of his Reformation, to religious speculations, it was not a great while before he adopted, or elaborated, an abstruse, metaphysical theory of conversion. I will not affirm that he taught regeneration by the Word—by the force of arguments—

without the Spirit. But if he did not so teach, in his Christianity Restored, then it has not been taught by any writer within the compass of my knowledge, and I seriously question whether it has ever been taught in the English tongue. Indeed, I do not perceive how the clearest, and most discriminating author, who admits the inspiration of the Scriptures, can teach it, if Mr. Campbell has not. Now, this "*inference*," or theory, I am very far from deeming "essential to Christianity, beneficial to be taught." Nay, it is an illegitimate inference, a false theory, not "essential to Christianity," but subversive of it, not "beneficial to be taught," but most pernicious. It cuts off all hope of divine aid, and all motives to pray for it. It greatly weakens a sense of obligation to the author of salvation, if, indeed, salvation is compatible with the "*inference*," and leads to a cold and heartless rationalism.

I have not yet entirely disposed of the subject of the Holy Spirit's influence in the work of conversion. I have already referred to the difficulty which Mr. Campbell's opponents have found in comprehending his views on this vital point. It seems thus to have arisen. While he has denounced the popular teaching on the subject, as mystical and pernicious, and has seemed most obviously to maintain a new and peculiar theory of conversion, he has sometimes published sentences on this point to which the most rigid advocates of orthodoxy could find no



objection. As early as the year 1826, Rev. A. Broaddus, over the signature of Paulinus, thus addressed him—"There are some among us possessed of strong apprehension that you are disposed to deny the existence of the regenerating and sanctifying operations of the Holy Spirit on the spirit or heart of man ; and that you would ascribe all the religious effects produced in us, solely to the influence of the written Word, or the external revelation of God. . . . For myself, I have said to others, as I now say to you, that I cannot think this of you. *I have seen many things in your writings which appear inconsistent with such a sentiment.*" Chn. Bap., p. 266. We have already seen in an extract from the Appendix to the Extra Examined, published in 1831, that Mr. Broaddus had changed his opinion on this point.

That I may do Mr. Campbell full justice, I will quote from his writings a few passages in which he appears to maintain evangelical views on the agency of the Holy Spirit.

"But if any man accustomed to speculate on religion as a science, should infer from any thing which I have said on these theories, that I contend for a religion in which the Holy Spirit has nothing to do ; in which there is no need of prayer for the Holy Spirit ; in which there is no communion of the Holy Spirit ; in which there is no peace and joy in

the Holy Spirit, he does me the greatest injustice.” Chn. Bap., 269.

“If any man ask me how the influence and aid of the Holy Spirit is obtained, I answer, By prayer and the Word of God.” p. 329.

“From the answer above given to query first, I am authorized to say, that ‘saving faith’ is wrought in the heart by the Holy Spirit, and that no man can believe to the saving of his soul, but by the Holy Spirit.” p. 353.

Paulinus, in an article on the influence of the Spirit, thus summed up his argument—“The substance of the leading sentiment maintained in these two essays is, that we are dependent on the influence of the Holy Spirit to render the Word effectual to our conversion and final salvation.” To this the editor of the Christian Baptist replied—“Although it might appear that some of the sentences extracted from different parts of the sacred volume were not originally intended to prove the position which was before the mind of Paulinus, yet still the conclusions to which he has come will be very generally embraced as declarative of sentiments styled evangelical. If this language does not endorse the doctrine of Paulinus, it is evasive, and unworthy of a candid writer.” p. 437.

“On the subject of spiritual influence, there are two extremes of doctrine. There is the *Word alone* system, and there is the *Spirit alone* system. I

believe in neither. The former is the parent of a cold, lifeless rationalism and formality. The latter is, in some temperaments, the cause of a wild, irrepressible enthusiasm ; and, in other cases, of a dark, melancholy despondency. \* \* \* There yet remains another school, which never speculatively separates the Word and Spirit, which in every case of conversion contemplates them as *co-operating* ; or, which is the same thing, conceives of the Spirit of God as clothed with the Gospel motives and arguments—enlightening, convincing, persuading sinners, and thus *enabling them* to flee from the wrath to come.” Debate with Rice, p. 614.

“I would not, sir, value at the price of a single mill, the religion of any man, as respects the grand affair of eternal life, whose religion is not begun, carried on, and completed by the personal agency of the Holy Spirit.” p. 614.

“I believe the Spirit accompanies the Word, is always present with the Word, and *actually and personally* works through it upon the moral nature of man, but not without it.” p. 745.

I have selected these quotations partly from the early, and partly from the later writings of Mr. Campbell, taking the liberty of italicising a few terms. I could easily increase the list of pertinent quotations—but it is unnecessary.

Concerning these extracts, one of three conclusions is certain. Either, *first*, they contradict the

quotations furnished in the commencement of this chapter—or, *secondly*, they must be interpreted in harmony with the theory of conversion by moral suasion, which I have already discussed—or, *thirdly*, they must be understood as agreeing substantially with the popular, evangelical doctrine of conversion by Divine influence. And these several conclusions are entitled to particular attention.

*First.*—*Are the statements of Mr. Campbell concerning the influence of the Holy Spirit contradictory?* In my judgment they are. Whether his views on the subject were confused, or differed at different times, or were carelessly and vaguely expressed, I will not say; but they appear to me to be inconsistent. “*The only power,*” says Mr. Campbell, “*which one spirit can exert over another is in its arguments.*” If this is not the “*word alone system,*” I would gladly be informed what that system is. I repeat, I must be permitted to doubt whether any man ever has taught, or ever can teach the system, if Mr. Campbell did not inculcate it in his Christianity Restored. And yet he affirms in his Debate with Rice, “There is the *Word alone* system, and there is the *Spirit alone* system. I believe in neither.” In one place he says, “Before the Holy Spirit can be received, the heart must be purified.” In another place he writes, “I would not value at the price of a single mill, the religion of any man,—whose religion is not *begun, carried*



*on, and completed by the personal agency of the Holy Spirit."* In one he represents that all that is done in us before regeneration, that is baptism, "God our Father effects by *the Word* ;" in another he maintains, that in every case of conversion the Spirit and Word *co-operate*, "enlightening, convincing, persuading sinners, and thus *enabling them* to flee from the wrath to come ;" and that the Spirit "*actually and personally works through*" the Word, "upon the moral nature of man." I will not affirm these various statements are contradictory ; but I do not perceive their harmony. For the sake of the argument, however, I will admit their agreement. And now I must inquire,

*Secondly, Are the last recited extracts from the writings of Mr. Campbell to be interpreted in harmony with the theory of conversion by moral suasion ?* Are we to understand all that he has said of the *co-operation* of the Spirit and Word—of religion "*begun, carried on, and completed by the personal agency of the Holy Spirit*"—of his "*actually and personally*" working through the Word on "*man's moral nature*"—as meaning nothing more than that the Spirit addresses arguments, through the written Word, to sinners, to persuade them to be converted ; and that having done this his resources are exhausted, his power is spent ? In other words, is the actual, personal agency of the Spirit, pleaded for by Mr. Campbell, to be resolved

into mere moral suasion ? If so, the system has been already examined, and the reader must decide whether it has been satisfactorily refuted. But if Mr. Campbell rejects the doctrine of conversion by moral suasion, or by the mere presentation of the arguments of the Holy Spirit to the mind, then I remark,

*Thirdly—That Mr. Campbell's teaching is in substantial agreement with the popular evangelical doctrine of conversion through Divine influence.* There is no middle ground between the “Word alone,” or moral suasion system, and that which ascribes conversion to the personal agency of the Spirit through the Word. This latter system is the popular evangelical system—the system universally taught, when Mr. Campbell commenced his Reformation, except by a few ultra-Calvinists, and low Arminians and formalists—the system which permeated almost all our Biblical and theological literature ; our commentaries, Bible dictionaries, bodies of divinity, and popular sermons—in fine, the system which maintained a quiet, undisputed, and controlling influence in all the orthodox churches of the land. I must confirm these statements by a few quotations from popular, evangelical writers, whose reputation preceded the Bethany Reformation, and has not declined from its influence.

“The instrument of this renovation (regeneration) is ‘the word of truth.’ In infusing the principle

of divine life into the soul, God is wont to employ the Gospel as the instrument." R. Hall, vol. 3. p. 66.

"The change which God produces in men's dispositions and actions, by the truths of the Gospel impressed on their minds, is so great that it may be called a *begetting*, or *creating* them anew." McKnight. Note on Jas. 1: 18.

"But though this Word (the Gospel) cannot beget without him (God), yet it is by this Word that he begets, and ordinarily not without it." Leighton's Works, p. 120.

"*The Word*, or *doctrine of truth*, what St. Paul calls *the Word of the truth of the Gospel*, Col. 1: 5, is the *means* which God uses to convert souls." A. Clarke's Com., Jas. 1: 18.

"In this passage St. Peter declares, that Christians are born, or regenerated, *διὰ λόγου*, by means of the *Word* of God. Of course he declares, that they were not regenerated without the instrumentality of the Word of God. What is true, with respect to this subject, of the Christians to whom *St. Peter* wrote, will not be denied to be true of Christians universally." Dwight's Theol., vol. 4, p. 40-41.

"The means (of regeneration) are pointed out; *the Word of truth*, i. e., the Gospel; as Paul expresses it more plainly, 1 Cor. 4: 15. This Gospel is indeed a *Word of truth*; else it could never pro-

duce such real, such lasting, such great and noble effects." M. Henry's Com., Jas. 1 : 18.

"No regeneration, no quickening grace, no faith nor holiness, come this way (through the law,) but through the preaching of the Gospel ; in and through which, as a vehicle, the Spirit of God conveys himself into the heart, as a Spirit of regeneration and faith." Gill's Com., 1 Cor. 4 : 15.

"Here is a plain evidence, that the Word of God is the ordinary means of our regeneration, it being 'the word preached,' the word we are to hear, (v. 19, 22,) and 'receive with meekness,' by which the new-birth is by God wrought in us, and which, saith the apostle, is able to save the soul." Dr. Whitby's Com., Jas. 1 : 18.

Even Andrew Fuller, who maintained a Divine influence in regeneration, "which is immediate, or without any instrument whatever," and in which sentiment, so far as I have observed, he stood alone, did not consider this influence as producing the whole of that change denoted by the term *regeneration*. "I admit regeneration," he says, "to be by the Word of God, and that this truth is taught by the passage in question, (1 Pet. 1 : 23,) and also in Jas. 1 : 18 ; nor does this concession appear to clash with the position above." Fuller's Works, vol. 1, p. 666.

Quotations of this kind might be indefinitely multiplied, from the most enlightened, pious and



approved authors, showing conclusively that the doctrine in question was generally, almost universally, held by evangelical Christians, before the first number of the *Christian Baptist* saw the light. In all the "vain janglings," to which the speculations of Mr. Campbell have unfortunately given birth, I do not remember to have heard but a single individual maintain the Fullerian theory, that regeneration is *commenced* by a Divine influence, "without any instrument," and he was an earnest and faithful minister of the Gospel, whose success was, in no degree, impeded by his peculiar theory.

Now if Mr. Campbell rejects the theory of conversion by *moral suasion*, and holds that conversion is effected by the personal agency of the Spirit, through the written Word, then on this great, vital, distinctive principle of evangelical Christianity, he is found in company with our Halls, our Leightons, our Henrys, and a host of such Protestant worthies; nor does he need to be ashamed of his company. On one merely speculative point, he differs from most, or all of his brethren. They believe that this is God's ordinary, or usual way of converting sinners; the only way in which we should hope, labor and pray for their conversion; but that he is not limited to this way. In the case of dying infants, or idiots, they believe that a moral change, equivalent to regeneration, is effected by the direct, personal agency of the Holy Spirit, without the Word.

They found their belief on what seems to them to be a legitimate inference from clearly revealed truth. From this inference Mr. Campbell dissents; and maintains not only that the Spirit does not, and needs not, but *cannot* operate except through its arguments. As this point, however, is purely speculative, and as Mr. Campbell admits the salvation of dying infants, and idiots, it cannot be deemed of great importance.

Is he then to be classed among the orthodox teachers of a Divine influence in the conversion of sinners? It will, doubtless, seem as strange to many as it was of old to find Saul among the prophets. For thirty years it has been his chosen employment to denounce, by the tongue and the pen, in no measured terms, the "mystic theology," and "theoretic doctors," and to expose the pernicious effects of the popular teaching on the influence of the Holy Spirit. He claimed to have made discoveries on this subject of great importance to the world. His admirers fancied that he had shed fresh, and most satisfactory light on it. They certainly received new views of this delicate and profound subject from their erudite instructor. One of them felt impelled to reflect the light which he had received "about the Holy Spirit's operations in this metaphysical day," in the following unequivocal language, which was published in the Christian Baptist, "without note or comment." "We must

first hear, then believe and reform ; then obey, that is, be immersed ; then receive the regenerating Spirit, with all its heavenly blessings promised to the believing sons and daughters of Adam. This appears to be so plainly inculcated in the New Testament, that I am astonished that I so long remained ignorant of the Gospel, when at the same time I professed to be a teacher of it. And for this discovery I am indebted to you, brother Editor." p. 544. Another coadjutor, and an accredited leader in the Reformation, thus wrote—"If they (the Samaritans) were converted before baptism, they were converted without the Holy Spirit, for they had been baptized, and yet 'the Spirit had fallen on none of them.' . . . This passage (Gal. 2: 2,) ought alone to decide this controversy about the work of the Spirit. The passages are abundant which teach the nature of the Spirit's work, and all are like the above, conclusive as to the fact, that the Holy Spirit dwells in the saints, and that *he does not come to sinners to convert them.*" Scriptural Reformation by Jas. Henshall, p. 23. But this confidence that new light had appeared was, it seems, illusory. Mr. Campbell believes as the great body of evangelical ministers in all the Christian sects, believes, that sinners are converted by the personal agency of the Holy Spirit, through the Gospel. But, surely, since the world began, have there never been so many labored arguments, so

much learned criticism, so much toil, debate and strife, such a waste of ink and paper, and such a multiplication of essays, pamphlets and books, to prove what scarcely any body doubted. The public mind was excited, the Christian world was agitated, the Baptist denomination, in several states, was thrown into confusion, many of the churches were rent asunder, a new sect was formed, and the aid of earth and heaven was invoked in the contest ; and for what ? Why, simply because Mr. Campbell taught, what was almost universally admitted, that the Spirit in conversion operates through the Word. But what then becomes of the boasted Reformation, of which the peculiar teaching on the influence of the Spirit constituted so important an article ? It turns out, if the supposition under discussion is true, that the Reformation, on this important point, is no Reformation at all. We cannot avoid being reminded of a well known fable. Surely, there were never in any previous case, such sore travail, such mighty heavings, such piteous moanings, and such swelling expectations, in a simple case of abortion.

Before I conclude my remarks on this subject, I must venture on a conjecture, which will, I fear, not prove very acceptable to Mr. Campbell and his admirers. It is this—When he commenced his career as a Reformer, his religious views were undefined and crude. His first object was to bring into



disrepute the "mystic theology" of the "populars," or "clergy." He found it necessary, for the accomplishment of his purpose, to publish some theory at variance with the popular doctrine of the Spirit's influence in conversion. This new theory began to be developed about the year 1826, and was consummated, and fully revealed, in the year 1831, when Austin taught the docile Timothy, that "every Spirit puts forth its moral power in words ; that is, *all the power* it has over the views, habits, manners, or actions of men, is in the *meaning* and *arrangement* of its *ideas expressed in words* ; or in significant signs addressed to the eye or ear." Christianity Restored, p. 348. But after the Reformation resulted in an organized party, Mr. Campbell, to avoid the odium of his peculiar notions of the Spirit's influence, or because he found it easier to defend the popular doctrine, began gradually to modify his views, and to glide out of the theory of conversion by moral suasion, into the doctrine that conversion is by the actual, personal agency of the Holy Spirit. This modification of his views began to appear in a discussion of the subject with the Rev. J. M. Peck, and was still more apparent in his Debate with the Rev. N. L. Rice. But for Mr. Campbell to acknowledge that he had erred in the fundamental principle of his Reformation, and that after all his wanderings, and denunciations of the "popular clergy," he had

been compelled to admit the truth of their teaching on this vital point, would have demanded a degree of humility and moral heroism, which the high-spirited Reformer did not possess.

I do not intend to impeach the motives of Mr. Campbell. With their moral qualities I have nothing to do. Men are influenced by considerations of which they have little knowledge. Mr. Campbell has quite a fair share of human nature in him. He does not rise above the laws which govern other frail mortals. I have simply, and, I trust, kindly sketched what appears to me to have been his course in regard to the agency of the Spirit in conversion, and the motives that probably shaped it, and the intelligent and candid reader must form his own judgment.

#### THE IDENTITY OF REGENERATION, CONVERSION, AND BAPTISM.

The subject of *Regeneration*, or *Conversion*, is of vital importance in the Christian System. On other points ignorance may be harmless, but on this it may be fatal. These terms, the former figurative, and the latter literal, are almost universally employed by theologians to denote that moral renovation, by which fallen man is fitted for the service of Christ on earth, and the enjoyment of his presence in heaven. On this subject Mr. Campbell has put

forth new and peculiar views. He has written on it largely. It occupies a conspicuous place in the Reformation which he has so zealously advocated. His thoughts on this topic, scattered through his numerous periodicals, extras, and larger works, would fill a ponderous octavo. I have endeavored, sincerely and diligently, to comprehend his views on the subject, but have found it very difficult to do so. If they have not been obscure, variable, and contradictory, I confess to a want of perspicacity, which he, no doubt, will be very ready to admit. That the reader may judge for himself on this point, I will present in contrast a few quotations from the accredited works of the Reformer.

1. "No man believes more cordially, or teaches more fully, the necessity of a spiritual change of our affections—a change of heart—than I do. I have said a thousand times, that if a person were to be immersed twice seven times in the Jordan for the remission of his sins, or for the reception of the Holy Spirit, it would avail nothing more than wetting the face of a babe, unless his heart is changed by the Word and Spirit of God." *Debate with Rice*, p. 544.

Now this is quite orthodox. No "mystic doctor" in the land could have discoursed on the subject in a more evangelical strain. But let the reader turn to the *Mill. Har.*, vol. 1, p. 136, and he will find the following language :

“The sprinkling of a speechless and faithless babe never moved it one inch in the way to heaven, and never did change its heart, character, or relation to God and the kingdom of heaven. But not so a believer, immersed as a volunteer in obedience of the Gospel. He has put on Christ.”

“The sprinkling of a speechless and faithless babe—*never did change its heart* ;” but what is true of the sprinkling of an infant is *not true* of the voluntary immersion of a believer. So Mr. Campbell seems to teach. But do I not misunderstand him? He shall have the benefit of another quotation.

“There are three births, three kingdoms, and three salvations. One from the womb of our first mother, one from the water, and one from the grave. We enter a new world on, and not before each birth. The present animal life, at the first birth ; the spiritual, or the life of God in our souls, at the second birth ; and the life eternal in the presence of God, at the third birth. And he who dreams of entering the second kingdom, or coming under the dominion of Jesus without the second birth, may, to complete his error, dream of entering the kingdom of glory without a resurrection from the dead.” Chn. Sys., p. 233.

Whether Mr. Campbell does here teach that we enter “the spiritual life, or the life of God in our souls, *at*,” not *before*, “the second birth,” or birth “from the water,” which in the terminology of the



Bethany Reformation, means simply baptism ; and whether this teaching is compatible with what he has previously admitted of the inefficacy of baptism without a change of heart, the reader must decide.

2. “ And will not every Christian say, that when a person *feels* and *acts* according to the faith, or the testimony of God, he is a new creature—regenerate—truly converted to God ?” Chn. Sys., p. 259. Certainly—I know no one that disputes this point. But if *feeling and acting* according to the testimony or Word of God, constitute regeneration or conversion, why does Mr. Campbell affirm, as he does in this very volume, that “ *the Holy Spirit calls nothing personal regeneration except the act of immersion ?*” p. 202. And if baptism be the only Scriptural regeneration, as he maintains in this language, how can he reconcile this position with what he teaches in his late work on Baptism ?

Among the *Questions on Infant Baptism*, we find the following—*Ques.* 103. Is baptism compared to any thing else in the Scriptures ? *A.* Yes ; to the regenerating influences and operation of the Holy Spirit. Hence we read of ‘the washing of regeneration,’ and of the ‘baptism of the Holy Spirit.’ *Camp. on Bap.*, p. 431. But if the “ Holy Spirit calls nothing personal regeneration, except *the act of immersion,*” how can the Scriptures, the only medium through which the Spirit communicates with us, compare *baptism* to “ the regenerating in-

*fluences and operation of the Spirit of God ?”* Is immersion in water an emblem of itself ?

3. “Now, as soon as, and not before, a disciple, who has been begotten of God, is born of water, he is born of God, or of the Spirit.” Ch’nty Restored, p. 206. “*Begotten* of God he may be ; but *born* of God he cannot be, until born of water.” Mill. Har. Extra, p. 30. I have noticed this strange conceit merely to show how flatly Mr. Campbell contradicts it. Hear him—“We are not baptized because of our fleshly descent from members of any church, but because ‘*born from above—born of the Spirit.*’” Camp. on Bap., 390. But if we are baptized *because* we are “born of the Spirit,” then clearly we are not only “begotten of God,” but born of God,” *before* we are “born of water.” Again, the distinction which Mr. Campbell sought to establish, in the above citations, between the phrases “begotten of God,” and “born of God,” he, in another place, thus earnestly repudiates.—“I would not say that Mr. Rice has been sporting with the credulity of the audience in his dissertations on *begotten* and *born*. Far be it. Yet really it looks more like an attempt of that sort, than at any grave argument. Whether we shall read, ‘He that believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God,’ or is begotten of God, must depend on the taste and discrimination of the translator, as the word is the same in the original text.” Debate with Rice, p. 457.

I should find it easy to increase the list of seeming contradictions on this subject from the writings of Mr. Campbell ; but the above may suffice to convince the reader that it is difficult distinctly to comprehend what he does aim to teach in regard to it. His views seem to be unsettled. What he affirms at one time, he denies at another. What he insists on in the *Millennial Harbinger Extra*, as of great importance, he summarily dismisses in his *Debate with Dr. Rice*, as mere trifling. But amid the mass of confusion and contradictions, one point is clear. Mr. Campbell insists, frequently, and in a variety of language, on the perfect *Identity of Regeneration, Conversion, and Baptism*. It is, or it was, an important article in the creed of the Reformers.

The substance of the Reformation, on this point, as developed in the *Millennial Harbinger Extra*, and perpetuated in the *Christian System*, is this—*Converts made to Jesus Christ by the apostles were taught to consider themselves pardoned, justified, sanctified, reconciled, adopted, and saved.—These terms are expressive, not of any moral quality, but of a state or condition.—This change of state is effected, not by any change of views or of feelings, nor by faith, but by an act resulting from faith—and this act is IMMERSION, called with equal propriety, CONVERSION or REGENERATION.* But let us listen to the highest authority on this point. “Whatever the act of faith may be, it necessarily becomes

the line of discrimination between the two states before described. On this side, and on that, mankind are in quite different states. On the one side, they are pardoned, justified, sanctified, reconciled, adopted, and saved : on the other, they are in a state of condemnation. This act is sometimes called immersion, regeneration, conversion." Chn. Sys., p. 193. " These expressions," (immersed, converted, regenerated,) " in the apostle's style, denote the same act," p. 203. " For if immersion be equivalent to regeneration, and regeneration be of the same import with being born again, then being born again and being immersed, are the same thing." p. 200.

I may have occasion under another head to examine the above system—I shall, in this place, confine my discussion to the *identity of baptism, regeneration, and conversion*.

Before I enter on my task, I must submit a few remarks to prevent misconception.

Mr. Campbell has been frequently, but, I think, unfairly charged with teaching *baptismal regeneration*. As popularly understood, baptismal regeneration denotes a moral change, effected through the influence of Christian baptism. Some things which Mr. Campbell has written, as we have seen, seem to imply this doctrine ; and he has exposed himself to the suspicion of holding it, by quoting its advocates in support of his peculiar views ; but certainly



he has not formally proclaimed it—he earnestly advocates principles at war with it. What he clearly maintains is, not that we are regenerated by baptism, but that baptism is itself regeneration, and the *only* “*personal regeneration*.”

I do not charge Mr. Campbell with denying the necessity of a moral change preparatory to baptism. He has written equivocally, perhaps it would be better to say, obscurely, on the subject. His love of novelty, the immaturity of his views, or the blinding influence of his theory, or all these causes combined, have impelled him to record many sentences, which ingenuity, less pregnant than his own, finds it difficult to reconcile with my admission. A pity it is, that an author, destined to exert so widespread and moulding an influence in the world, should have written so carelessly and confusedly on so vital a subject.

It is also due to Mr. Campbell to admit, that in the passages under discussion, he professes to use the terms Regeneration and Conversion, not in their popular, but *Scriptural* sense. “It is not,” he modestly says, “the regeneration of the schools, in which Christianity has been lowered, misapprehended, obscured, and adulterated, of which we are to write; but that regeneration of which Jesus spoke, and the apostles wrote.” *Chn’ty Restored*, p. 257. It is to displace the “jargon of the schools,” by a “pure speech,” that Mr. Campbell would

have us to confound regeneration, baptism and conversion.

Having made these preliminary remarks, I now take issue with the Bethany Reformer on the *Identity of Baptism, Regeneration, and Conversion*. I maintain that neither the term *regeneration*, nor *conversion*, nor *any equivalent term*, nor the *Greek words* which they properly represent, nor any of their *cognates*, are ever used in the Scriptures to denote baptism.

REGENERATION.—This term as it has been already remarked, which is usually employed by theologians to denote that moral change by which man is fitted for the enjoyment of the kingdom of heaven, occurs but twice in the common version of the Scriptures. In the Greek it is *παλιγγενεσία*, which literally signifies a new birth, or creation. It is first found Mat. 19: 28. Whatever may be its import in this passage, it is agreed, on both sides, that it refers neither to a personal renovation, nor to baptism. This text has no bearing on the controversy. Its last occurrence is Tit. 3: 5. “Not according to works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.” The phrase the “*washing of regeneration*,” or according to McKnight’s rendering, which Mr. Campbell prefers, “the *bath of regeneration*,” is understood by him to mean *immersion*. “*Washing of*

*regeneration*," he says, "*and immersion are therefore only two names for the same thing.*" Chn. Sys., p. 200. The phrase does not elsewhere occur in the Scriptures. That it means baptism is a mere assumption. The weight of authority is in favor of this opinion, and there is no motive, so far as this discussion is concerned, to controvert it. The assumption is, however, subversive of the position that immersion and regeneration are identical. According to the assumption it is not *regeneration*, but "*the washing of regeneration*" that means baptism. Baptism is a *washing*, or, if Mr. Campbell prefers it, a *bath*, emblematic of regeneration—alluding, as some suppose, to the cleansing of a new born infant. I need not farther discuss this point. I can adduce authority to settle this matter, of the greatest weight with the Reformers, and to which Mr. Campbell will not demur. In his Debate with Rice, he thus discoursed—"I believe that almost all, if not absolutely all, the fathers, Greek and Latin, used regeneration and baptism as representatives of the same action and event. I do not, however, approve the phraseology used by them on this subject. I call baptism 'the washing of the new birth,' rather than the new birth itself. So I think Paul most learnedly denominates it." p. 544. This point is settled. The term *regeneration* is never used in the Scriptures to denote baptism.

Here we might drop this subject, were it not that

kindred phrases, such as “born of God,” “born of the Spirit,” “born of water,” &c., have been drawn into the controversy. It is necessary to dispel the mist that Mr. Campbell has spread over them. The Greek term, γεννάω, means to beget or generate. Its derivatives in the New Testament are generally passive, and mean to be begotten. It occurs in the writings of the apostle John fifteen times relative to a moral change. The following are the passages in which it is found—John 1 : 13.—3 : 3, 6, 7, 8.—1 John 2 : 29—3 : 9—4 : 7—5 : 1, 4, 18. Twelve times it is rendered *born*—eight times it is found in the phrase “born of God,” or its equivalent—twice in the phrase “born of the Spirit,” and twice in the phrase “born again.” Three times it is rendered *begotten*—and every time it is contained in the phrase “begotten of God.” It is once rendered *born* in connexion with water—“born of water.” John 3 : 5. Twice the term is employed by the apostle Paul to denote the influence which he exerted in conversion ; but this sense of the term does not affect the controversy. 1 Cor. 4 : 15.—Philem. 10.

The phrases “born again,” “born of God,” &c., have been universally considered by evangelical Christian writers as equivalent to a *new birth*, or *regeneration*. If men are born of God they must be *re-generated*. Even Mr. Campbell, when his system is out of view, admits the soundness of



this position. "To the fruits of his labors," he writes, "such a preacher with Paul may say, to Jesus Christ, through the Gospel, I have *regenerated*, or *begotten* you." Chn. Sys., p. 300. Now that these phrases (not including "born of water"), all denote not baptism, or a change of state, but a personal, moral renovation, is clear and indisputable. To ascribe to immersion what is ascribed to this divine birth would be not only false, but ridiculous. "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." Does baptism open a man's eyes? "That which is born of the Spirit is spirit"—spiritual, holy. Can such an effect be ascribed to baptism? "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin ; for his seed remaineth in him : and he cannot sin because he is born of God." Will Mr. Campbell venture to ascribe this efficacy to baptism? "He that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not." I need not say more to prove that these phrases denote a moral change ; and the pertinency and force of the language for this purpose every intelligent mind must perceive.

The phrase "born of water," John 3 : 5, whatever may be its import—and I do not think it refers to baptism—cannot by any reasonable construction, or inference, justify the confounding of regeneration and baptism. Admitting that it means baptism, it is clearly distinguished from the new birth, or being

“born of the Spirit,” and to confound them is not to interpret, but to pervert the word of God, and that too on a most vital subject.

I have been greatly surprised to find on examination with how little caution and discrimination Mr. Campbell has discussed the subject of the new birth. Take the following passage as a specimen—“Persons are begotten by the Spirit of God, impregnated by the Word, and born of the water. In one sense a person is born of his father, but not until he is first born of his mother. So in every place where water and the Spirit, or water and the Word, are spoken of, *the water stands first*. Every child is born of its father, when it is born of its mother. Hence the Saviour put the mother first, and the apostles follow him. . . . Now, as soon as, and not before, a disciple, who has been begotten of God, is born of water, he is born of God, or of the Spirit. *Regeneration is, therefore, the act of being born.*” Ch’nty Restored, p. 206. Had Mr. Campbell not proclaimed so frequently that his mission is to “restore a pure speech,” it might easily be supposed that it is to introduce an *unintelligible jargon*. A person is *begotten of God*, and *born of water*—God is his *father*, and the *water* his mother—and this same person is impregnated by the Word. The work is begun in the Spirit, and ended, not in the flesh, but in water. “How can these things be?” “Now, as soon as, and not before, a disciple, who

has been *begotten of God*, is *born of water*, he is *born of God*." With equal clearness, taste and truth, might he affirm, That "as soon as, and not before, a disciple, who has been" begotten of water, is born of God, he is born of water. Nay, the language would seem to be more in harmony with his system. "In every place where the water and the Spirit are spoken of, *the water stands first*." It is not easy to say whether this jargon partakes more of the ridiculous or of the blasphemous ; yet, doubtless, its author meant it for sound theology. Now, the slightest attention to his Greek Testament, would have preserved him from this confusion of speech. He would have seen, as he subsequently saw, and confessed, that the same term is rendered in the common version, according to the taste of the translators, *begotten* or *born* ; and that all arguments and deductions grounded on this distinction in the common version would be merely trifling with the ignorance or credulity of his readers. And yet, a large portion of the sophistry and crudities with which the Millennial Harbinger Extra abounds, is drawn from this shallow conceit.

Before I abandon this subject, I must submit another remark. The Greek word *ἀναγεννάω* which properly means to beget again, or to regenerate, is found twice in the New Testament. Once it is found in 1 Peter 1 : 3, and is rendered *begotten again*. "Blessed be the God and Father of our

Lord Jesus Christ, which, according to his abundant mercy, *hath begotten us again* unto a lively hope," &c. It occurs again in the 23d verse of the same chapter, and is rendered in the common version *born again*, and by Doctors Doddridge and McKnight, with the sanction of Mr. Campbell, in his New Testament, *regenerated*. "Being born again," or "regenerated, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God," &c. Now, it is clear and unquestioned that both these texts have reference, not to baptism, but to a personal and moral renovation.

I have now shown that there is not the shadow of authority in the language of Christ, or his apostles, for confounding regeneration and baptism. They are totally distinct in their nature, design, and effects, as can be easily demonstrated.

CONVERSION.—The Greek word, *ἐπιστρέφω*, which means simply to *turn*, occurs with its variations, in the New Testament, thirty-nine times, and nineteen times, if I mistake not, it refers to a moral change, total or partial, or to what theologians term *conversion*; but never to *immersion*. That the reader may form his own judgment on this subject, I will cite the passages in which the term is found. Mat. 13 : 15—Mar. 4 : 12—Luke 1 : 16, 17 ; 22 : 32—John 12 : 40—Acts 3 : 19 ; 9 : 35 ; 11 : 21 ; 14 : 15 ; 15 : 19 ; 26 : 18, 20 ; 28 : 27—2 Cor. 3 : 16—1 Thess. 1 : 9—Jas. 5 : 19, 20—1 Pet. 2 : 25.



The noun, *επιστροφή*, is used but once, (Acts 15 : 3) and is properly rendered *conversion*. That these terms denote a moral renovation—the turning of a man, soul and body, to God—the evidence seems complete. “When thou art *converted*, strengthen thy brethren.” “A great number believed and *turned unto the Lord*.” “Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one *convert* him ; let him know, that he which *converteth* a sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death,” &c. That the word in these passages denotes, not the act of immersion, but a hearty turning from sin to God, or from error to rectitude, the intelligent reader needs no proof. And what the term means in these texts, it uniformly means in the places where it refers to man’s moral change. Yet, read what Mr. Campbell pens in the face of these truths. “Conversion is on all sides, understood to be a turning to God.” Very well ! . . . “Here it is worthy of notice, that the apostles, in all their speeches and replies to interrogatories, never commanded an inquirer to pray, read, or sing, *as preliminary to his coming, but always commanded and proclaimed immersion as the first duty, or the first thing to be done, after a belief of testimony.*” The sincere “belief of testimony,” or faith in Christ, necessarily implies conversion, or “coming to God.” It is essential to the act, and inseparable from it. So an apostle teaches, “Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is

born of God," and consequently converted. Now, it would have been strange, indeed, if the apostles had commanded an inquirer to "pray, read, or sing, as preliminary" to that which had been already done. If when Mr. Campbell affirms that the apostles proclaimed "*immersion as the first duty, after a belief of testimony*," he means that baptism is the first institution in which the believer is required to make a public confession of Christ, I agree with him. It does not follow, however, from this position, that there may not be other, and important duties incumbent on a believer previously to baptism. "Hence," continues the Reformer, "neither praying, singing, reading, repenting, sorrowing, resolving, nor waiting to be better, was the converting act." Perhaps not ! Conversion, or turning to God, is necessarily a complex exercise, comprehending that series of inward conflicts usually termed experience. Mr. Campbell continues—"Immersion *alone* was that act of turning to God." A more gratuitous assumption was never penned. It sets at naught the laws of philology and the teaching of revelation. Neither godly sorrow, repentance unto salvation, faith that works by love, nor a readiness to suffer martyrdom for Christ, nor all these together constitute conversion ; but immersion *alone*, (I give his own emphasis) is the act of turning to God. Let us hear him again. . . . "From the day of Pentecost, to the final *Amen* in the revelation of Jesus Christ, no person was said

to be converted, or to turn to God, until he was buried in, and raised up out of the water." Chn. Sys., p. 209. Suppose I admit this position, is it possible that the astute Reformer does not perceive that his reasoning is illogical? Thus he reasons—None were said to be converted who were not immersed—*ergo*, immersion—*immersion alone*, is the converting act. Let us try the force of this reasoning in another case. "From the day of Pentecost to the final *Amen* in the revelation of Jesus Christ, no person was said to be" *holy* "until he was buried in and raised out of the water," *ergo*, immersion and holiness are identical. But I will furnish a more carefully fortified illustration of this argument. "From the day of Pentecost to the final *Amen* in the revelation of Jesus Christ, no person was said to" *believe in Christ*, who had not been immersed. So Mr. Campbell testifies. "The apostle—never supposes such a case as is often before our minds—a believing unbaptized man. Such a being could not have been found in the whole apostolic age." Debate with Rice, p. 509.—*Ergo*, "*immersion alone*" is the act of believing. The conclusion follows irresistibly, according to the principles of Mr. Campbell's logic.

It is no part of my purpose to reconcile the assertion that "a believing unbaptized man" "could not have been found in the whole apostolic age," with the acknowledged truth that faith was a *pre-*

*requisite* to baptism, that the Ethiopian treasurer confessed his *faith* in Christ, *previously* to his baptism, and that “many of the Corinthians, hearing, *believed*, and were baptized.” I will leave this for Mr. Campbell to do—a task for which his ingenuity eminently fits him.

I will now notice Mr. Campbell’s chief argument in support of his position.

“The commission for converting the world teaches that immersion was necessary to discipleship ; for Jesus said, “Convert the nations, immersing them into the name,” &c., and “teaching them to observe,” &c. The construction of the sentence fairly indicates that no person can be a disciple, according to the commission, who has not been immersed : *for the active participle in connection with an imperative, either declares the manner in which the imperative, shall be obeyed, or explains the meaning of the command.*

“To this I have not found an exception :—for example—‘Cleanse the house, sweeping it.’ ‘Cleanse the garment, washing it,’ shows the manner in which the command is to be obeyed, or explains the meaning of it. Thus, ‘Convert (or disciple) the nations, immersing them, and teaching them to observe,’ &c., expresses the manner in which the command is to be obeyed.

If the Apostles had only preached and not immersed, they would not have converted the hearers



according to the commission : and if they had immersed, and not taught them to observe the commands of the Saviour, they would have been transgressors. A disciple, then, according to the commission, is one that has heard the Gospel, believed it, and been immersed. A disciple, indeed, is one that continues in keeping the commandments of Jesus."

The principle of construction, so warmly advocated by Mr. Campbell, is simply this—Active participles, when united with a command, *invariably* express the *meaning* of the command, or the *manner* of obeying it.

Let us observe the influence of this principle in the interpretation of the commission. "Go—teach all nations,"—or *convert* all nations, as Mr. Campbell renders it—this is the command : "*immersing* them," &c. The active participle *immersing* expresses the manner of converting the nations.

This principle or rule is assumed by Mr. Campbell to be correct. He adduces the authority of no critic in its support. His only argument in its favor is a string of sentences so constructed as to agree with the rule. It is quite as easy, however, to form sentences at variance with it ; and it is purely a question of taste whether in such sentences the imperative mood, or the participle should be employed. It is worthy of remark, too, that his examples in support of the rule are all in the

English language ; and his numerous criticisms, and extended discussions, furnish not the slightest evidence that the rule was based on a critical investigation of the genius of the Greek tongue, or even the slightest acquaintance with it.

I will not follow him in his labored discussions on this point—I need not—I am greatly deceived, if I cannot demonstrate by a shorter process the *absurdity* of the rule as applied to the commission. There are two Greek words in this solemn charge rendered *teach*. The first, with which we have chiefly to do, is μαθητεύσατε from μαθητεύω, which in Donnegan's Lexicon is defined, (“*act, with an accusative in N. T.,) to instruct.*” It may be well to examine briefly its use in the New Testament. It occurs in various forms in this volume four times. Its first occurrence is Mat. 13 : 52—“Therefore every scribe which is μαθητευθεὶς, *instructed*, unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.” Dr. G. Campbell, following the common version, renders it *instructed* ; and Doddridge translates it *disciplined*. There can be no reasonable doubt but that the word here means *instructed, taught, well informed*. It is found again Mat. 27 : 57, where Doctors Campbell and Doddridge concur with king James' translators in rendering it *disciple*. Joseph of Arimathea was “Jesus' ἐμαθήτευσε, *disciple*. Joseph was, according to the *usus loquendi* of Christ,

and of the times, a *disciple of Jesus, without baptism*, for he was one “secretly for fear of the Jews.” The word occurs, also, Acts 14 : 21—“And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had μαθητεύσαντες *taught* many,” or, according to the rendering of Doddridge, “*made a considerable number of disciples*, they returned again to Lystra,” &c. The apostles, according to their custom, proclaimed the Gospel, and taught, instructed the people,—made disciples, or learners of them—but whether they baptized them does not appear. The word occurs nowhere else but in the commission, where in the common version it is translated *teach*, by Dr. Campbell *convert*, and by Dr. Doddridge *proselyte*. “I render the word μαθητεύσατε *proselyte*,” he says, “that it may be duly distinguished from διδάσκοντες *teaching*, (in the next verse,) with which our version confounds it. The former seems to import instruction in the essentials of religion, which it was necessary adult persons should know and submit to, before they could regularly be admitted to baptism ; the latter may relate to those more particular admonitions in regard to Christian faith and practice, which were to be built upon that foundation.” Fam. Expos. *in loco*. The sum of the matter is, that Christ in the command employed a term, whose obvious import is to *instruct*, to make a *disciple*, or *learner*, precisely such as was Joseph of Arimathea. But I can furnish in support of this view high authority for the

learned, and paramount authority for the Reformers. In his Debate with Rice, p. 367, Mr. Campbell says—"The great Grotius, in his simplicity, distinguished *matheteuo*, the first word in the commission, as distinguished from *didasco* the last; both translated *teach* in this common version, thus: *Matheteuo*, says he, "means to communicate the first, or elementary principles; then after baptizing those who receive these rudimental views, teach or introduce them as persons initiated into the higher branches of Christian doctrine." "This," continues Mr. Campbell, "is my view of the passage; and, certainly, it is the etymological and well received meaning of the word, all the world over."

I am now prepared to apply the rule under discussion to the commission. "Go, *matheteusate*, communicate the first or elementary principles," of religion, to "all nations." How? The connected *active participle*, says Mr. Campbell, points out the *manner* of obeying the command—"immersed" them into the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit." Communicate elementary religious *instruction*, by *immersing the body in water*. Is it not absurd? But I have not yet reached the climax of this absurdity. The second, as well as the first, subjoined participle prescribes the mode of performing the command. Let us follow the rule. "Go—communicate the *first or elementary principles*" of the Gospel to all nations. How? *Mirabile dictu!*



By teaching, or introducing them, “as persons initiated, into the *higher branches of Christian doctrine.*” Communicate the *elementary principles* by teaching the *higher branches*! Is it necessary to say more to expose the fallacy of the rule? How incontrovertible then is the conclusion of that profound scholar, and eminent critic, Dr. G. Campbell, concerning the commission, Mat. 28 : 19-20.—“There are manifestly three things which our Lord here distinctly enjoins his apostles to execute with regard to the nations, to wit : *matheteuein, baptizien, diddaskein* ; that is, to convert them to the faith—to initiate the converts into the church by baptism—and to instruct the baptized in all the duties of the Christian life.”

I must furnish another testimony on this subject, though pointedly at variance with the testimony of the same witness elsewhere given. “In the commission which Messiah gave to his apostles for converting the nations, he commanded three things to be done, indicated by three very distinct and intelligible terms, viz : *matheteusate, baptizontes, didaskontes.*” Camp. on Bap., p. 116. This point is now settled.

I must briefly notice one more argument in support of the identity of conversion and baptism. It is founded on Acts 3 : 19. “*Repent ye, therefore, and be converted,*” &c. The argument is briefly this—Peter on the day of Pentecost preached re-

pentance—immersion—and remission of sins—and in Solomon's portico, repentance—conversion—and the blotting out of sins. Mr. Campbell maintains that the latter was the same proclamation as the former, conversion being substituted for immersion. This is a mere assumption. It is contrary to the plain and well understood import of the language used. The argument, if argument it may be called, is based on a fallacy. It is this—that the apostles in their addresses to sinners proclaimed, uniformly, the same truths, and duties, and in the same order. Nothing can be farther from the truth. We have but a brief outline of their discourses in the Acts of the Apostles ; but they exhibit the greatest variety of topics and arrangement. Their addresses are all in harmony—all substantially containing the Gospel—but no two of them are precisely alike in language, method, or matter. To infer then that Peter preached baptism in Solomon's porch, contrary to the plain import of his language, because he did on the day of Pentecost, is not merely illogical, and opposed to the history of the apostolic preaching, but is to indulge in a license in biblical interpretation which may lead to the most pernicious consequences.

Before I quit this subject, I must offer a few remarks on another point. Mr. Campbell labors earnestly to prove that the early Christian Fathers called *baptism regeneration*. I shall not dispute

this position. Their testimony seems to be entitled to but little credit. Their writings abound in peurile conceits, gross mistakes, and pernicious errors. None pays less deference to their testimony than Mr. Campbell, when it is not in harmony with his views. Baptism was early confounded with regeneration, of which it is, as he teaches us, the "emblem." *Camp. on Bap.*, p. 430. The sign was mistaken for the thing signified. To this mischievous mistake there is among mankind a strong tendency. We see it in the monstrous doctrine of transubstantiation, and in the idolatrous worship of the host. It is displayed no less clearly in the unscriptural practice of infant baptism, the absurd dogma of baptismal regeneration, and many other errors with which the Christian world has been deluged. I only wonder that Mr. Campbell, the Reformer, the restorer of a "pure speech," should be found following this evil tendency.

#### PRAYER NOT A DUTY OF THE UNBAPTIZED.

We have the doctrine of Campbellism on this point in the following extract :—

"No man can have a holy spirit otherwise than as he possesses a spirit of love, of meekness, of humility ; but this he cannot have unless he feel himself pardoned and accepted. Therefore the promise of such a gift wisely makes the reception of it posterior to the forgiveness of sins. Hence in the

moral fitness of things in the evangelical economy, baptism or immersion is made the first act of a Christian's life, or rather the regenerating act itself; in which the person is properly born again—"born of water and spirit"—without which into the kingdom of Jesus he cannot enter. No prayers, songs of praise, no acts of devotion in the new economy, are enjoined on the *unbaptized*." Chn. Bap., p. 439.

This passage abounds in errors; but I shall limit my remarks to one—a serious one—that the *unbaptized are not required to pray, or perform other acts of devotion*.

This is not a chief, nor a prominent, but, certainly, not an unimportant item in the "current Reformation." It is not directly expressed, but clearly implied in the language used. "No prayers, songs of praise, no acts of devotion in the new economy, are *enjoined on the unbaptized*." But if they are not enjoined, either by express command, authoritative example, or fair implication, they are not obligatory. "Where no law is there is no transgression," and, consequently, no obligation. Error is prolific, and always brings forth after its kind. The error under consideration was the natural offspring of Mr. Campbell's false views of regeneration. Conceiving, most erroneously, that immersion was "the *first act of a Christian's life, or rather the regenerating act itself*," he readily concluded that neither prayer, nor any other act which implied spiritual life, could be de-



manded of the *unimmersed*. This was an article of the primitive Campbellism, often and variously expressed. It has not, so far as I have observed, been repeated in the later writings of Mr. Campbell, nor has it been repudiated. It stands among the recorded and stereotyped items which compose the "ancient Gospel." It may have, it probably has, sunk into comparative forgetfulness ; but I well remember that many of the primitive Reformers heartily embraced it, and deemed prayer before immersion as an invention of the "mystic doctors," a relic of the dark ages, and a grievous innovation on the "ancient order of things ;" an error, in short, closely allied to "*experience before baptism*."

I do not know that Mr. Campbell would now maintain, or that any of the Reformers now embrace, the doctrine clearly inculcated in the above extract ; but I must, in justice to the system under examination, briefly expose its fallacy.

Prayer has been the duty of man under every dispensation of religion. The obligation to this service springs from the relation between the infinitely merciful God, and fallen, guilty, and dependent man, in a probationary state. It is an essential element in true piety. It is the very breath of spiritual life—a life which, I have already shown, does not depend on the act of immersion, but, in the evangelical order of things, precedes that act. It implies repentance, faith, and Scriptural regenera-

tion. No man can pray acceptably to God without renouncing his sins, believing in Christ, and having a new heart. And no man was ever a proper subject for Christian baptism who had not been taught to pray, sincerely, and fervently.

What say the Scriptures on this point? “And Jesus spake a parable unto them, (the disciples,) to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint.” Christ taught that *men*—not baptized men merely—but *men*, irrespective of their character, relations, or professions—*all* men, *ought*, are under obligation, to pray. Though the term *man* is not found in the Greek, and the language may be fairly rendered, *It is proper to pray always*, yet it is obvious that the common version gives its true sense. Prayer is proper for *all men*, at *all times*. Nay, but, says Mr. Campbell, “no prayers in the new economy are enjoined on the *unbaptized*.” The publican prayed in the temple, and returned home justified, without baptism. The dying thief prayed on the cross, and was admitted into Paradise, without baptism. There is but one method, that even the ingenuity of Mr. Campbell can employ to evade the force of these Scriptures. It may be said, that Christ spake the parable of the unjust judge, and that the examples of the publican and of the thief occurred, before the new economy was fully set up. Well, I will furnish another, and unexceptionable example. When Saul of Tarsus was converted, the Lord directed

Ananias to go to him, “for, behold,” said the Lord, “*he prayeth.*” Acts 9: 11. It is clear from this Scripture, beyond a question, not only that Saul prayed before his baptism, but that his prayer was acceptable to the Lord, and that Ananias was sent to instruct and baptize him in consequence of its acceptableness; and this example of acceptable prayer has all the weight, authority, and efficacy of an explicit command to the unbaptized to pray.

Baptism is the first positive rite in the new economy to which the believer is required to submit; and every believer should yield to it a submission as prompt as his circumstances will properly allow. But baptism is not the *unconditional* duty of a believer. His obligation to be baptized may depend on a thousand circumstances beyond his control. No properly authorized administrator may be willing to baptize him—he may be beyond the reach of one—the state of his health, or his want of personal freedom—and numerous other causes, may preclude the possibility of his baptism; and, consequently, the obligation to be baptized. But is he not required to pray, and engage in other acts of devotion, until he finds an opportunity of performing what Mr. Campbell calls “the regenerating act?” To ask the question, is to answer it. God has not made the duty of prayer or praise to depend on the act of baptism. The connection is wholly imaginary. It has no existence, and, so far as I am informed,

never had an existence, except in the brain, whose fecundity has supplied such a variety and exuberance of speculations for the pages of the Christian Baptist, and Millennial Harbinger, and in the minds of those, whether many or few, who have, with unquestioning docility, derived their theological notions from these sources.

#### THE REMISSION OF SINS IN BAPTISM.

“Remission of sins” is equivalent to pardon or forgiveness, and does not differ essentially from justification. The phrase signifies deliverance from the obligation to suffer the punishment due to sins. The subject is one of manifest and transcendent importance. Its claims to our careful and devout attention are commensurate with the value of the soul, the malignity of sin, the preciousness of the blood of Christ, the depth of perdition, the height of glory, and the vastness of eternity. Our knowledge on this subject must be derived solely from Divine revelation. Whether God will forgive sins, and if he will, through what medium, and on what conditions, are questions which only He can decide, and of his decisions we can have no knowledge, except as he reveals them to us.

*What do the Scriptures teach on this vital subject?* The orthodox belief is—that, in virtue of the atonement of Christ, God, freely and fully, remits the sins of all those who heartily repent, and



cordially believe in Christ. In no article of faith are those Christians, usually termed evangelical, more generally and firmly united than in this. It is the distinguishing tenet of Protestant Christendom. Mr. Campbell, on the other hand, maintains that penitent believers are forgiven, not before, but in the act of immersion. "Peter," he says, "to whom was committed the keys, opened the kingdom of heaven in this manner, and made *repentance, or reformation, and immersion, equally necessary to forgiveness*. . . . When a person is immersed for the remission of sins, it is just the same as if expressed, in order *to obtain the remission of sins*. . . . I am bold, therefore, to affirm, that every one of them who, in the belief of what the apostle spoke, was immersed, did, *in the very instant in which he was put under water, receive the forgiveness of his sins, and the gift of the Holy Spirit*." Chn. Bap., p. 416, 417. I have italicised some clauses in the above sentences to draw particular attention to their meaning. The believer in Christ, however sincere, and whatever may be his moral state, is condemned, exposed to all the dreadful consequences of disobedience, until the *very instant when he is put under water*. Mr. Campbell teaches that baptism is perfectly useless, "as empty as a blasted nut," to all who are pardoned. "If men," he says, "are conscious that their sins are forgiven, and that they are pardoned before they are immersed ; I advise them

not to go into the water, for they have no need of it." Chn. Bap., *unexpurgated* edition, vol. 6, p. 160.

The doctrine of *Baptismal Remission* is the main pillar of Campbellism. It was slowly and gradually developed in the writings of Mr. Campbell, as it was, or was supposed to be, disinterred from the accumulated rubbish of past ages. It was, at length, fully revealed, strongly stated, and defended, at large, with all the learning, dialectic skill, and unwavering confidence of the redoubtable Reformer, in the famous *Millennial Harbinger Extra*. This precious relic was afterwards substantially embalmed in *Christianity Restored*, and in the *Christian System*. The *Extra* for a time spread dismay in the ranks of the "regulars." Such an array of learning, logic, and authority, few were bold enough to encounter. But time tries all things. We have grown familiar with the *Extra*. We have seen many of its positions successfully assailed. We have seen the Reformer himself modifying, or abandoning some of his points. The most timid have recovered from their alarms.

The system of *Baptismal Remission*, developed in the *Extra*, I now propose to examine, with as much particularity as my plan will allow.

Mr. Campbell, after some preliminary remarks, presents and discusses his views of "the Christian institution for the remission of sins," under *twelve propositions*.

The first *six* propositions he engrosses into one leading proposition, in the following words, viz. :  
“*The converts made to Jesus Christ by the apostles were taught to consider themselves pardoned, justified, sanctified, reconciled, adopted, and saved ; and were addressed as pardoned, justified, sanctified, reconciled, adopted, and saved persons, by all who first preached the Gospel of Christ.*” Chn’ty Restored, p. 191.

To this engrossed proposition, I have no objection. I am only surprised that Mr. Campbell should have deemed it necessary to encumber his argument with an elaborate discussion, of seven pages, to prove what no respectable writer, Protestant or Romanist, orthodox or heterodox, so far as I have observed, has ever denied. Let the proposition then stand “as irrefragably proved.”

But while I concur with the writer as to the truth of his proposition, I can by no means agree with him in his definition of its terms. “These terms,” he says, “are expressive, not of any quality of mind,—not of any personal attribute of body, soul, or spirit—but each of them represents, and all of them together represent *a state, or condition.*” Does not the word “*sanctified*” denote an attribute of the soul or spirit? Is it not expressive of moral quality? It is generally so understood by Christian writers. When Christ prayed for his disciples, “Sanctify them through thy truth,” he desired that

an effect might be produced on them, or in them, by divine influence, through the truth, and this could have been no other than a moral effect—the imparting or increasing of some quality of the soul or spirit. Does not Paul clearly distinguish it from *justified*, which means a legal state? “But ye are *sanctified*, ye are *justified*, in the name of the Lord Jesus,” &c. 1 Cor. 6 : 11. I drop this subject. I readily concede that the term “*pardoned*,” though not found in the common version of the New Testament, and the term *justified*, denote a state, and that the term *saved* refers to a state, as well as to moral character; and these are the only terms of importance in this discussion.

I pass over all that Mr. Campbell has advanced concerning his engrossed proposition, as having no material bearing on the question at issue, and proceed to notice—

“*Prop. 7. A change of views, though it necessarily precedes, is in no case equivalent to, and never to be identified with, a change of state.*” p. 194.

Very well! I concur in this proposition. I know no one who dissents from it. I dismiss the two or three pages devoted to its illustration without farther consideration, and proceed to record—

“*Prop. 8. That the Gospel has in it a command, and as such must be obeyed.*” p. 196.

Here the author falls into a grand fallacy. “The



Gospel," he says, "has in it a *command*." Where did he learn this? It is not so said in the Scriptures. Nor is any thing recorded from which it may be legitimately, or even plausibly inferred. The texts quoted by Mr. Campbell are far from sustaining his proposition. The Gospel is, in some sense, a law. It is called by the Apostle James, "the perfect law of liberty." Jas. 1: 25. Wherever the Gospel comes it imposes on those who hear it an obligation to obey it. But his conceptions of obedience to the Gospel must be extremely contracted who supposes that it consists in a single act. To "*obey the Gospel*" is more than to be *immersed*. This act, though right in its proper place, is not obedience to the Gospel. Repentance, faith, love, baptism, prayer, praise, watchfulness, participation in the Lord's Supper, and perseverance in every good work, are all required by the Gospel, and comprehended in obeying it. It is most illogical to infer, that because the apostles speak of obedience to the Gospel, that it has in it a *command* that must be obeyed.

"*The obedience of the Gospel* is called *the obedience of faith*, compared with the obedience of law"—says Mr. Campbell. Very good! I endorse the sentence. But, by what authority, divine, or human, or according to what rule of logic, does he call the "*obedience of the Gospel*," an "*act of obe-*

dience,” and the “obedience of faith,” “*the act of faith?*” Let us hear him—

“Whatever *the act of faith* may be, it necessarily becomes the line of discrimination between the two states before described. On this side, and on that, mankind are in quite different states. On the one side, they are pardoned, justified, sanctified, reconciled, adopted, and saved: on the other they are in a state of condemnation. This *act* is sometimes called *immersion, regeneration, conversion.*”

If the “obedience of faith” is an *act*, it is a mere assumption that that act is *immersion*. I will cut this matter short. I will prove by testimony, which in this discussion is next in authority to that of Holy Writ, that the phrase “obedience of faith,” or “obey the Gospel,” does not mean “a single act,” and, consequently, does not mean *immersion*. I will quote Mr. Campbell against Mr. Campbell; or the matured and subtle opponent of Mr. Rice against the ardent and impetuous author of the *Extra*, resolved on establishing a favorite system. Hear the deponent—

“We neither believe nor teach that the phrase ‘obedience of faith’ means one single act; or that obeying the Gospel is one solitary deed. Certainly they do not ‘*obey the Gospel,*’ who do not obey the first precept, any more than they who obey the first, and afterwards apostatize. The Gospel calls for perpetual obedience, or a life of conformity to

its pure and elevated piety and humanity." Debate with Rice, p. 534.

Having, through the puissant aid of Mr. Campbell, demolished the *eighth* proposition, I will now proceed to examine—

“ Prop. 9. *That it is not faith, but an act resulting from faith, which changes our state, we shall now attempt to prove.*” p. 198.

This proposition brings up the real question at issue. The previous propositions, with the sixteen pages devoted to their illustration, and proof, are of very little consequence in its decision. We are at last brought to the simple question, *What do the Scriptures teach concerning the means by which forgiveness, or justification must be obtained?* On this question I take issue with Mr. Campbell, and maintain *that it is faith, and not an act resulting from faith, that changes our state, or secures our justification.*

Let us endeavor to free from all encumbrance the question under discussion. Men are by nature sinful, alienated from God by wicked works, and are, consequently, condemned, or obnoxious to punishment. Between a state of condemnation and justification—a state of pardon and of guilt, there is no medium. The transition from the one state to the other must be instantaneous. I maintain, in common with evangelical Christians of every name, that the sinner passes from a state of condemnation

to a state of justification at the precise moment when he truly *believes* in Christ, or, which is the same thing, *receives* him as a Deliverer. John 1 : 12. This justifying faith is not the "bare belief of the bare truth." I will gladly permit Mr. Campbell to define it for me. "It is," he says, "a belief of testimony. It is a persuasion that God is true ; that the Gospel is divine ; that God is love ; and that Christ's death is the sinner's life. It is trust in God. It is a reliance upon his truth, his faithfulness, his power. It is not merely a cold assent to truth, to testimony ; but a cordial, joyful consent to it, and reception of it." Debate with Rice, p. 618. If this definition of faith does not harmonize with the views of faith elsewhere recorded by the same writer, that is no concern of mine. Now, this faith is the principle of a new, or spiritual life, involving reconciliation with God, and unfeigned submission to the authority of Christ. He who thus believes is, in the Scripture sense of the terms, converted, regenerated, a new creature. He was a rebel, but he is now a child, or, as Mr. Campbell says, "With it (faith) a man is a son of Abraham, a son of God ; an heir apparent to eternal life—an everlasting kingdom." p. 618. This joyful convert now obediently inquires, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do ?" God sees the change, approves it, and freely and instantly forgives the penitent believer, for Christ's sake. But, according



to Mr. Campbell's theory, this believer, who has given his "cordial, joyful consent to the" truth, this "son of God" is condemned—exposed to "everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord," until he performs the "act of faith," or until "*the very instant when he is put under the water.*"

If Christ and the apostles do not teach that the remission of sins, or justification, is suspended on faith, and not any act resulting from faith, I do not comprehend in what terms this instruction could be conveyed. But "to the law, and to the testimony"—What saith the Scripture?

I answer,

1. *That throughout the New Testament, the remission of sins, or justification, is unequivocally and unconditionally, connected with faith, or with exercises which imply its existence.*

In confirmation of this position, I can furnish only specimens of the apposite declarations with which the Scriptures abound.

Listen then, in the first place, to the testimony of the "Teacher sent from God." In his memorable nocturnal conversation with the Jewish Rabbi, Nicodemus, he employed this significant language: "He that believeth on him (the Son of God) is not condemned, but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." John 3 : 18.

The Saviour here points out two opposite conditions — a state of condemnation or guilt, and a state of freedom from condemnation, or justification. He testifies, and we are bound to receive his testimony, that the believer is in a state of justification, and the unbeliever in a state of condemnation.

Let us now turn to the “Acts of the Apostles,” and examine the sermons dictated by the spirit of inspiration, and addressed both to the Jews and the Gentiles.

Peter shall be heard first. He healed a cripple at the gate of the Temple, called Beautiful. A multitude was quickly drawn together, in Solomon’s porch, by the report of the miracle. Thus Peter addressed the assembly: “Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out.” Acts 3: 19. They were a company of sinners, needing to have their sins blotted out, or remitted. An inspired apostle stood before them, to guide them to the enjoyment of the ineffable blessing. “Repent,” said he, change your minds, “and be converted,” reform your lives, (and these exercises clearly imply faith,) “that your sins may be blotted out.” I cannot for a moment suppose that if they had complied with Peter’s exhortation they would have remained “unpardoned.”

We will hear this witness again. Instructed by a vision from Heaven, the Apostle went from Joppa to Cesarea, to preach the Gospel to the Gentiles.

Arriving, he found Cornelius, the Centurian, with his kinsmen and near friends, convened to listen to his instructions. He preached to them Jesus—his resurrection, and his appointment to be “the Judge of quick and dead.” “To him,” said Peter, “give all the Prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.” Acts x: 43. *Name* is frequently put in the Scriptures for *person*. “The *name* of the God of Jacob defend thee.” Ps. xx: 1. “Thou hast a few names (persons) in Sardis which have not defiled their garments.” Rev. iii: 4. By the “name of Christ” we are to understand the person of Christ, with his character, sufferings, and works. That the virtue of the name of Christ, to procure the remission of sins, is limited by baptism, is a mere conceit. Peter said to the cripple, “In the *name of Jesus Christ* of Nazareth, rise up and walk; and he leaping up, stood and walked.” And to the multitude, who were astonished at the miracle of healing, he said, “And his name, *through faith in his name*, hath made this man strong, whom ye see.” Acts iii: 6 and 12. If “*whosoever* believeth in him” (Christ) does not receive remission of sins, I do not perceive how “the Prophets” can be vindicated from the charge of bearing false witness. But they did not testify falsely. “WHOSOEVER,” without regard to rank, character,

clime, or outward condition, believeth in Christ, "SHALL RECEIVE *remission of sins*."

It is now time that we should listen to the testimony of the "Apostle of the Gentiles." Paul was invited to address the Jews of Antioch in Pisidia, assembled in the Synagogue. "Christ crucified" was, of course, his theme. "Be it known unto you therefore," said the infallible teacher, "men and brethren, that through this man," the Holy One whom God had raised again, "is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins : and by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses." Acts xiii: 38, 39. Never was testimony more explicit. It seems designed to answer every inquiry, and solve every difficulty on the momentous subject of justification. If the inquiry is, Through what channel do we receive the remission of sins? the Apostle answers, "*Through this man* (Christ) is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins." Is the question, How is the privilege of justification enjoyed? the reply is, "They that *believe* are justified." Do we ask, Are all believers justified, or only such as change their state by an overt act? Paul answers emphatically, *all*. "By him ALL that believe are justified."

We will now direct our attention to the Apostolic epistles. Let us first open the letter "to all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be Saints." The chief design of Paul in writing this epistle was



to elucidate and establish the evangelic doctrine of justification by faith, without the deeds of the law. Here, if any where, we may expect to find an explicit and satisfactory exposition of this subject. The writer could not, I should think, guided as he was by the spirit of inspiration, have omitted to mention, in the discussion, baptism, if its performance were indispensable to justification. Such an omission would be unaccountable, if not unfaithful. The Apostle, having demonstrated that all men, both Jews and Gentiles, are guilty in the sight of God—that by the deeds of the law no flesh could be justified, proceeded to unfold, with great clearness and precision, the Gospel method of justification. “For if Abraham,” these are Paul’s words, “were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory ; but not before God. For what saith the Scripture ? Abraham believed God, and it,” Abraham’s faith, “was counted unto him for righteousness,” or justification. “Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt, But to him that worketh not,” with a view to justification, “but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith,” not his baptism, “is counted for righteousness.” Rom. iv : 2, 5. I know of no passage of Scripture which, in so small a compass, developes, so clearly, God’s plan of making sinners righteous, or of justifying the ungodly. Paul says to men, in effect, you are guilty—you deserve to perish in your

sins—you cannot be justified by your own works—you cannot in any measure, expiate your guilt—but God has graciously devised and revealed a scheme for the salvation of men. If they believe in Christ—cordially embrace him as their Saviour—their faith shall be counted, or imputed to them for righteousness—they shall be treated as if they were righteous—not because their faith merits this privilege for them, but because God justifies them freely by his grace, “through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.”

Throughout this elaborate discussion of the subject of justification, the apostle does not pen a single syllable on the influence of the “act of faith,” or immersion, in securing this privilege. The best proof of this omission is furnished by the fact that Mr. Campbell, ingenious as he is in the selection of proof texts, does not venture to quote one from this epistle in support of his theory. And the omission is utterly at war with the doctrine that faith and baptism are equally necessary to obtain remission of sins or justification.

I have barely time to cite a text from the epistle to the “churches of Galatia,” in which the truth contended for is distinctly and emphatically stated. “We who are Jews by nature and not sinners of the Gentiles, knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that

we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law." ii: 16. It would be easy to multiply quotations to prove that men are brought into a state of justification by faith in Christ; but these specimens from the epistles must suffice.

Perhaps it may be objected against the position under discussion, that the Apostle James affirms, "that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only." ii: 24. To this objection I reply, the Apostle Paul no less pointedly declares, "that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law." Rom. iii: 28. If the language of these writers is to be understood without limitation, they, it seems to me, flatly contradict each other. But we must not charge the spirit of inspiration with folly. Paul manifestly writes of the evangelic scheme of justification. Works of every kind are excluded wholly from the merit of justification. Men are justified by faith, through the redemption which is in Christ, by free grace, without the meritorious influence of works. The design of James is, to show that men are justified not by a dead, but living and fruitful faith. "What does it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? Can faith (such a faith) save him?" Certainly not. "Faith, if it hath not works, is dead, (incapable of justifying,) being alone." It is no better than the faith of devils. "Was not Abraham, our father, justified by works, when he had offered Isaac, his

son, upon the altar?" But how did works justify Abraham? Why, "faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect"—exhibited as a living, fruitful faith. "And the Scripture was fulfilled, (verified) which saith, Abraham believed God, and (mark this,) *it was imputed unto him for righteousness.*"

Whether this be the correct solution of the difficulty, is not material in this discussion. The objection cannot avail the advocates of baptismal remission. "A man," says James, "is justified by *works*"—not by baptism, but by works—an obedient life. In whatever sense the language be understood, it effectually explodes the notion that the remission of sins, or justification, is obtained "in and through immersion."

II. *That in many places in the New Testament spiritual blessings, which imply the remission of sins, are positively promised to faith.*

In support of this position, I observe,

1. *That salvation is promised to faith.* The remission of sins is comprehended in salvation. Christ saves his people from their sins—from their guilt as well as their practice. A sinner *saved* and *unpardoned* is a manifest impossibility. If then salvation is enjoyed by faith, so is pardon. Hear what Paul says: "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the



Greek." Rom. 1: 16. The Gospel is the powerful and efficient means which God employs for saving men. But to whom does its saving efficacy reach? "To *every one* that believeth." Does its saving power extend to all nations? Yes, "to the Jew first, and also to the Greek."

Paul and Silas were committed to prison in the city of Philippi, for preaching the Gospel of Christ. God graciously and miraculously interposed for their rescue. A great earthquake shook the foundations of the prison, and all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. The jailor, seized with a conviction of his guilt and danger, fell down before Paul and Silas, and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" Never was a more important question propounded. Never was a more direct, explicit, and satisfactory answer given. "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved." And is it possible that these inspired men directed the anxious prison keeper to do that which, being performed, would have left him still in an unpardoned, unsaved state? Did they promise salvation to an exercise with which it is not essentially connected? Surely not.

2. *Adoption into the family of God is the privilege of believers.* That the remission of sins is inseparably united with this honor, I need hardly attempt to prove. To suppose that the sons of God are still unpardoned is a gross absurdity. That be-

lievers enjoy this high honor the evangelist John testifies. "He (the Word) came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power (right or privilege) to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name : which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." 1 : 11, 13. Or, as the passage is rendered by Dr. Campbell, "But to as many as received him, believing in his name, he granted the privilege of *being children of God*, who derive their birth not from blood," &c. If God has graciously conferred on believers the privilege of being sons of God, who can disannul it ?

3. *Eternal life is distinctly promised to faith.* To bestow eternal life on men "dead in trespasses and sins," is the prime end of Messiah's mission on earth. "I am come," said he, "that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly." Every spiritual blessing is conferred in subservience to this benevolent design. Now listen to the teaching of Him who cannot lie. "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up ; that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life." Jno. 3 : 14, 15. Now just as certainly as the Israelites, bitten by the fiery serpents, were healed by looking at the brazen serpent, on the pole, will "whosoever believeth" in Christ, gain eternal life.

But you shall have testimony more explicit than this, if more explicit testimony can be. “Verily, verily, I say unto you,” these are the words of Christ to the captious Jews, “he that believeth on me hath everlasting life”—not he may have, nor he shall have—but he **HATH** everlasting life—he has within him the embryo of immortal life—“being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of *incorruptible*, by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever.” Jno. 6 : 47—1 Pet. 1 : 23.

III. *That privileges which are inseparable from the remission of sins are frequently promised, in the New Testament, to exercises or graces that imply the existence of faith.*

I will proceed at once to confirm this proposition.

1. *The kingdom of Heaven*, (which doubtless includes all the blessings of the kingdom—the remission of sins, among the rest,) *is promised to humility*. “Blessed,” said Jesus, in his inimitable sermon on the mount, “are the poor in spirit : for theirs is”—not may be or shall be, but is already, “the kingdom of Heaven.” Mat. 5 : 3—see also to v. 11.

2. *Salvation is promised to prayer*. “For whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.” Rom. 10 : 13. Salvation includes, as has been already stated, the remission of sins. It is promised to him who “shall call on the name of the Lord.” This promise is not made to a heartless, hypocritical calling on the Lord. “This people,”

said the Son of God, "draweth nigh to me with their mouth, and honoreth me with their lips ; but their heart is far from me." But the promise is made to sincere, believing prayer—to such as "call on the Lord out of a pure heart"—to such as pray, "lifting up holy hands, without wrath and *doubting*." 1 Tim. 2 : 8. "For without *faith* it is impossible to please God." Heb. 11 : 6. "How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed?"

3. *Adoption*, which supposes the remission of sins, *is declared to be the privilege of such persons as follow the guidance of the Spirit*. "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God," (and if those who repent and believe the Gospel are not led by the Spirit of God, by what spirit are they led?) "they *are the sons of God*." Rom. 8 : 14. Perhaps it may be replied that the Spirit of the Lord will lead men to an observance of the Christian ordinances. I grant it. And he will lead those persons under his influence "all the length of the celestial road." But when do they become the sons of God? Not till they reach the end of their journey, or at the middle of it—or in the commencement of it? At the beginning surely. Otherwise it would not be true that "*as many* as are led by the Spirit of God,"—but such only as have traveled the prescribed distance—"are the sons of God."

IV. *That the remission of sins was, in various*



*cases, possessed and enjoyed by faith, without, or before baptism.* This we can clearly show.

Jesus was crucified between two malefactors. One of them railed on him. The other, touched with compunction at the remembrance of his crimes, said unto Jesus, (and this prayer implied faith,) "Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom." Jesus replied to him, long after he had said to Nicodemus, "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God," "To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise;" and he certainly did not go to Paradise in his sins. Luke 23 : 39, 43. Perhaps it may be said that this was an extraordinary case. Then, let us examine another instance.

The publican went up to the temple to pray, and "standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, (conscious of his guilt,) saying, (and this prayer evidently was the "prayer of faith,") God be merciful to me a sinner." And did God hear the prayer of this penitent believer and remit his sins? Yes! "This man went down to his house (not baptized, but) *justified* rather than the other." Luke 18 : 10, 14. So true it is, that "a broken and contrite heart" God will not despise. Possibly it may be objected (though the objection is, in my view, of no validity,) that these cases occurred before the giving of the apostolic commission. Well, then, to silence

the last objection, let us select another and an apposite case.

I have already adverted to the conversion of Cornelius and his friends ; but I must again recur to the interesting subject. While Peter was uttering these memorable words, “ To him (Jesus) give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins,” “ the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the words ;” and they began to “ speak with tongues and to magnify God.” It is not affirmed by the historian that these Gentile converts were forgiven before their baptism ; but consider carefully the facts of the case. Peter affirmed that whosoever believeth in Christ (the Gentile as well as the Jew,) shall receive remission of sins. In attestation of this truth the Holy Ghost was poured on all the hearers ; that is, they were copiously endowed with the miraculous gifts of the Spirit. Now, I ask, can any man in his sober senses, and whose mind is not warped by theory, believe that these Gentile converts were “ baptized with the Holy Ghost,” Acts 11 : 16, while they were yet in their sins, with the wrath of God abiding on them ? The Jewish converts censured Peter because he went in to men uncircumcised, and did eat with them. The apostle triumphantly vindicated his conduct. “ Forasmuch,” said he, “ as God gave unto them the like gift as he did unto us who believed on the Lord

Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God?" Acts 11: 17. When he saw that God had received the Gentiles to his favor, his Jewish prejudices were slain, and he inquired, "Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized," not in order to receive, either the remission of their sins, or the gift of the Holy Ghost, but who "have received the Holy Ghost," and by fair inference the forgiveness of their sins? Acts 10: 43, 48. I know not what impression this case may make on other minds; but to my own mind it furnishes a conclusive refutation of the dogma, that we have the remission of "sins in and through immersion."

"Many blessings," says the Reformer, "are metonymically ascribed to faith, in the sacred writings." Metonymy is "a trope in which one word is put for another." But for what word is faith put? We know not, and he has not informed us. He continues—"We are said to be justified, sanctified, and purified by faith—to walk by faith, and to live by faith, &c., &c. But these sayings, as qualified by the apostles, mean no more than by believing the truth of God, *we have access* into all these blessings." Chn'ty Restored, p. 198. Is this all? When Christ asserts that, "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life," does he mean, not that he has the germ, or assurance of life, but merely access to it? When he affirms, that the believer "is not condemned," does he mean simply to teach,

that he is condemned, but has access to a state of justification? When Paul declares that "faith is counted for righteousness," does he mean that faith is not counted for righteousness, but the believer is in a condition, in which, by performing an "overt act," he may have access to this blessing? Mr. Campbell asserts, but does not prove his position.

I must notice what he considers a conclusive refutation of all the arguments of his opponents in support of the doctrine of justification by faith, previously to baptism. "When they find," he says, "where remission of sins is mentioned without immersion, it is weak, it is unfair, in the extreme, to argue from that, that forgiveness can be enjoyed without immersion. *If their logic be worth any thing, it will prove, that a man may be forgiven without grace, the blood of Jesus, and without faith; for we can find passages, many passages, where remission, or justification, sanctification, or some similar term occurs, and no mention of either grace, faith, or the blood of Jesus.*" Chn'ty Restored, p. 217.

The italicised sentence above, on account of its supposed importance, is printed by its author in bold capitals. A few remarks will suffice to show the feebleness of this objection. *Faith is indissolubly united with grace and the blood of Christ.* The blood of Christ is the object of saving faith. "Whom (Christ) God hath set forth to be a propi-



tiation *through faith in his blood*, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins," &c. Rom. 3 : 25. Faith is the product of grace, and through grace faith is imputed for righteousness. Rom. 4 : 3-5. Faith implies—is inseparable from—repentance, conversion, holiness. Now, suppose remission, or justification is, in many passages, promised, where no mention is made of "either grace, faith, or the blood of Jesus ;" *the blessing is promised to some holy exercise or quality which implies the existence of faith, and is inseparably united to grace and the blood of Christ. But, mark this ! baptism is not essentially connected with faith, nor with any of the exercises which suppose the existence of faith.* A man must be a believer, in the full, Scriptural sense of the term, before he is a fit subject of baptism. A period longer or shorter, must elapse between the moment of believing and the moment of immersion. Nay, there is no certainty, there can be none, that immersion will ever follow the act of believing. The sum of the matter is this, when remission or justification is promised to faith, then repentance, conversion, the new birth, holiness, the spirit of obedience, the grace of God, and the blood of Christ, are implied—are all indissolubly united. *But neither baptism, nor a participation in the Lord's supper, is supposed in the promise, nor essentially connected with the blessing.*

The wisdom and grace of God are eminently

manifested in making faith, and not immersion, the line of discrimination between the states of condemnation and justification. It is a line invisible to us, but not to God. It marks the precise point at which the rebel becomes a child—It is the commencement of spiritual life—and is the source of all true obedience. “Indeed, true faith *necessarily works* ; therefore, a working faith is the only true, real, and proper faith in Divine or human esteem.” Campbell on Baptism, p. 282. It is inseparable from conversion, or regeneration, and an exercise acceptable to God. Let us hear the opinion of the Reformer on this point. “Now as faith in God is the first principle—the soul-renewing principle of religion ; as it is the regenerating, justifying, sanctifying principle ; without it, it is impossible to please God. With it,” I must repeat this sentence, “*a man is a son of Abraham, a son of God ; an heir apparent to eternal life.*” But on this subject I can furnish higher authority than that of Mr. Campbell. The Apostle John says, “*Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God.*” 1 John 5 : 1. Now, in view of the excellent nature, and momentous relations of faith, does it not seem most worthy of God, and most suitable to man, that it should be the exercise to which the remission of sins, and eternal life are promised ? Can “a son of Abraham, a son of God,” be still in a state of condemnation ? Even Mr. Campbell, who

once maintained so strenuously, that a man cannot be born of God, until he is born of water, is constrained to admit, "*that to be born of God, and born in sin, is inconceivable.* Remission of sins," he says, "is as certainly granted to the *born of God*, as life eternal, and deliverance from corruption, will be granted to the children of the resurrection, when born from the grave." Christianity Restored, p. 208. If then the believer is "a son of God," as Mr. Campbell in one place testifies, and as the Scriptures distinctly teach, it is a *monstrous supposition*, at war alike with our conceptions of the evangelical scheme of justification, and the character of the Supreme Ruler, that he is in his sins, until he can perform "an overt act," which he may never be able to do.

It must, however, be conceded that there is a *connexion between baptism and the remission of sins*. In some sense *baptism washes away sins*. I purpose to inquire what this connexion is?

Baptism must either be the *means*, or the *condition* of *obtaining* the remission of sins ; or it is the *means* of *declaring*, or *confessing*, the remission of sins, previously obtained by faith. Either it sustains a relation to forgiveness like that which repentance and faith sustain ; or its relation to forgiveness is that of a sign to the thing signified.

There is no medium between these schemes. The Rev. Mr. Meredith, the late estimable editor of the

*Biblical Recorder*, labored hard, ingeniously, but unsuccessfully, to establish an intermediate scheme. But in spite of the most subtle distinctions, we are forced to the conclusion, either that baptism is an act upon the proper performance of which God has promised that forgiveness shall ensue, and without such performance there is no promise of forgiveness; or that baptism is a sign or declaration of forgiveness actually received and enjoyed by faith in Christ.

Mr. Campbell without dispute embraces the former scheme. Baptism, according to the “ancient Gospel,” is not the figure or formal acknowledgment of the remission of sins, but the indispensable, and, it would seem, the only condition of obtaining it. “I assert,” he says, and truly, it is mere assertion, “that there is but one action ordained or commanded in the New Testament, to which God has promised, or testified, that he will forgive our sins. This action is Christian immersion.” *Chn. Bap.*, p. 520.

Is this scheme of forgiveness Scriptural? Is *baptism*, like repentance and faith, an *indispensable condition of the remission of sins*?

Let the reader notice—*First*. That this scheme of remission flatly contradicts plain and numerous Scripture testimonies. These testimonies, or specimens of them, I have already adduced. Now, it is a sound and admitted principle of Biblical interpretation, that the Scriptures should be construed in



harmony with themselves. The obscure must be elucidated by the clear, and the figurative by the literal. It is impossible for words to express more clearly, pointedly, and emphatically, than do the Scriptures, that God has suspended the forgiveness of sins on the exercise of faith. Take for an illustration the words of Christ to the Jewish Rabbi—"He that believeth on him (the Son) *is not condemned*," and is consequently, pardoned, or justified. Now, "baptism for the remission of sins," a phrase susceptible of different interpretations, must be construed in harmony with this unambiguous language of the great Teacher. And the remark is true of all the texts under consideration.

*Secondly.* That the Scriptures manifestly make a distinction between the relation which faith, and that which baptism bears to the remission of sins. We read in the Scriptures, and many such passages may be found, "He that believeth not shall be damned." "Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." "If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema maran-atha." Now, we do not read, nor is it intimated, nor is any thing recorded, from which it may be fairly inferred, that if a man is not immersed, he is condemned, doomed to perish—and to be anathematized at the coming of our Lord. But if Christ has made, as Mr. Campbell contends, repentance, faith, and immersion "*equally necessary* to forgiveness," how can it be

accounted for, that neither Christ nor his apostles ever uttered a malediction against the unbaptized ? How can their silence on this point be reconciled with their love and fidelity to the souls of men, and at the same time with the doctrine that the penitent believer, glowing with love to Jesus, is under the curse, until he is immersed ?

*Thirdly.* There are consequences involved in the theory of baptismal remission which may well make us hesitate to adopt it. God has a perfect right to prescribe the conditions of forgiveness ; and we are bound to receive, with readiness and gratitude, such as he may prescribe. But when any interpretation of the divinely prescribed terms of forgiveness leads to conclusions, absurd in themselves, at variance with the genius of the Gospel, and seemingly derogatory to God, we certainly should hesitate long, and examine carefully, before we adopt it. The conclusions, logically deducible from the doctrine of baptismal remission, are such as to make me believe that it is based on a misinterpretation of the Scriptures.

Let us now seriously notice some of the legitimate consequences of the dogma which I am combating.

If the remission of sins is enjoyed only through immersion ; or, in other words, if “ baptism is the *only medium* divinely appointed, through which the efficacy of the blood of Christ is communicated to the conscience,” then, I remark,

1. That the salvation of men, even of penitent believers, is in the hands of the authorized baptizers. Popish priests have claimed the power of remitting sins ; but Protestants have ever considered the claim an arrogant assumption. I freely concede that those who maintain the sentiment which I am opposing may not have examined its bearing and consequences. I speak not of them, but of their doctrine. It is, however, as clear as that two and two make four, that the remission of the believer's sins, according to this theory, depends, not on the will of God, but on the will of man. He cannot baptize himself ; and if the qualified administrator does not choose, under no matter what plea, to baptize, (or regenerate) him, he must either be pardoned without immersion, be saved without pardon, or be lost. No sophistry can evade this consequence.

2. That salvation may be entirely beyond the reach of the most humble, obedient and faithful servants of Christ. Let me suppose a case. Fidelis, after a careful examination of the subject, became a convert to Christianity. Deeply conscious of his guilt and unworthiness, he cordially embraced Christ, as his prophet, priest, and king ; consecrating to him, in the unfeigned purpose of his heart, his body, soul, and spirit ; with all his time, and all his possessions. . Enraptured with the Saviour's charms, he rejoiced in his word and worship from day to day. Having settled his views on the subject of baptism,



he designed, at the earliest opportunity, to take on him the badge of discipleship in baptism. But, by order of Tyrannus, an inveterate enemy to Christ, he was arrested and cast into prison, for his ardent zeal, and dauntless testimony in the Redeemer's cause. To him baptism is now impossible. And poor Fidelis cannot enjoy the remission of his sins. Perhaps, it may be replied, "That God is merciful—that he does not require impossibilities—and that he may accept the will for the deed." These are the very considerations which make me suspect that God has not suspended the remission of sins on that which to a good man may be impracticable—on something extraneous to the new creature. Besides the persecuted Fidelis needs something more solid than a "perhaps," a "may be," or a conjecture, to support him in his dark and solitary confinement; God has not withheld the stable ground of comfort, as I have clearly evinced.

3. That the enlightened and tender conscience can never be fully satisfied. Questions as to the validity, and sin-cleansing efficacy of baptism must arise. I can easily know when I have passed from Virginia into Ohio, because they are separated by water. I may certainly know that I have been immersed; but whether I have received valid, regenerating baptism, is another matter. Does its efficacy depend on the qualifications of the administrator? on his piety? on his baptism? on his church



connexion ? on his ordination ? on his intention ? Is apostolical succession, either in the line of baptism or of ordination, essential to its validity ? Is its sin pardoning virtue connected with the views entertained of it by the subject ? If “ baptism is the *only medium* divinely appointed, through which the efficacy of the blood of Christ is communicated to the conscience,” then, it would seem to me, that the believer, tremblingly alive to his own salvation, must be filled with intense and ceaseless dread, lest the *channel*, through some defect, or leak, should permit the grace of pardon to escape before it reaches his sin-smitten conscience. Indeed, some have been goaded by this very apprehension to a repetition of the ordinance.

4. That repentance, the most sincere and lasting—faith, the most vigorous—love, the most self-sacrificing—the sanctifying influence of the Holy Spirit—the atoning blood of Christ—his intercession before the throne—and the abounding grace of the Father, are all, without baptism, unavailing for salvation. I do not affirm that all who adopt the sentiment which I am combating, push it to this extent, but I fearlessly aver that this is its plain, legitimate, and inevitable consequence. This gives to baptism an unscriptural prominence in the Christian system. It must tend, as the kindred dogma of transubstantiation has tended among Papists, to engender superstition. At first the water of bap-

tism is deemed of equal moment in the scheme of salvation with the cleansing blood of the Redeemer ; and by degrees the sign will come to be substituted for the thing signified—the ceremonial to be preferred to the vital. What has occurred may occur again. Strange as it may appear, the error which I have been exposing, is the root of infant baptism. We learn from Salmasius, a learned historian and critic, quoted by Booth in his *Pædobaptism Examined*, that among the ancients, “an opinion prevailed that no one could be saved without being baptized ; and for that reason, the custom arose of baptizing infants.” This error had its origin, according to the testimony of Suicerus, a learned divine and professor of Greek and Hebrew at Zurich, (quoted by the same indefatigable inquirer after truth,) in a “wrong understanding of our Lord’s words, *except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven.*”

“It (infant baptism) arose from false views of original sin, and of *the magical power of consecrated water.*” Prof. Hahn’s *Theology*, p. 556.

“The immediate occasion of infant baptism, *it cannot be denied*, was extravagant ideas of its necessity to salvation.” Dressler’s *Doctrine of the Sacrament of Baptism*, p. 152. *Chris. Review*, June, 1838, p. 198, 199.

I can easily conceive the influence of this error on ignorant and superstitious people. If baptism be

deemed essential to salvation, the motive to extend its efficacy to every individual who might, by possibility, be qualified to receive it, is irresistible. It would be administered first to the sick—then to persons of very tender age—then to children, whose capacity for the exercise of faith is very doubtful—and finally to unconscious infants. The consideration that none could be saved without baptism, and that its performance could do no serious injury, would lead from step to step in the path of error, till the design and spirit of the ordinance would be lost and forgotten. I inquire—

5. What will be the condition of a believer dying without baptism? I have already shown conclusively that the believer is “born of God”—that he possesses “everlasting life,” and that he is a child of God; and yet, agreeably to the theory under consideration, “unpardoned, unjustified, unsaved,” &c. In this condition he may unquestionably die. What would become of him? He could not be received into heaven without pardon, and consequently in his sins; nor would he be sent to perdition, with a regenerate heart, and possessing eternal life. There would be no place for him but purgatory. And yet, in the opinion of Protestants, there is no such place as purgatory. I leave him to be extricated from his dilemma by those whose unscriptural, I had almost said absurd, dogma has placed him in it.

*Lastly.* Mr. Campbell recoils from the conse-

quences of his own doctrine. If, as he maintains, Peter “made repentance, or reformation, and immersion *equally necessary to forgiveness*,” then it is as clear as the noon-day sun, that no man can be a Christian, and no man who hears, or has an opportunity of hearing the Gospel, can be saved, in time or eternity, without immersion. Can a man be a Christian without repentance? Can a man, under the light of the Gospel, be saved without repentance? Mr. Campbell will hardly answer these questions in the affirmative. But if immersion and repentance are equally necessary to forgiveness, then no man can be a Christian, or be saved, without immersion, except, indeed, a man may be a Christian or be saved, without forgiveness. Mr. Campbell seems sometimes half inclined to look this consequence full in the face. “Infants,” he says, “idiots, deaf and dumb persons, innocent Pagans, wherever they can be found, with all the *pious Pædobaptists*, we commend to the mercy of God.” Chn. Sys., 233. As there is no promise of their salvation, he turns over all *pious Pædobaptists*, and, of course, all other unimmersed believers, with infants, idiots, &c., to the “uncovenanted mercies of God.” At another time, when a milder spirit rules him, or, more probably, when his system is out of view, he writes, in a measure, like an *unreformed* Christian minister. “Amongst them all,” he says, alluding to the Christian sects, “we thank



the grace of God, that there are many who believe in, and love the Saviour, and that, though we may not have Christian churches, we have many Christians." Camp. on Baptism, p. 16. Yes! thanks to "the grace of God," we have "*many Christians*," without immersion, without conversion, without regeneration, and without the remission of sins!! It is exceedingly difficult for error to be consistent with itself. Mr. Campbell shows in this admission that he does not fully believe his own doctrine. He is forced, in spite of his system, to concede that repentance and immersion, are not equally necessary to secure the remission of sins.

If baptism, as I have endeavored to show, is not a condition, or means of obtaining the remission of sin, then it follows that it is a symbolic declaration of the remission of sins already obtained through faith in Christ. In support of this conclusion, I remark,

*First*—That it is in perfect harmony with the teaching of the Scriptures. This point has been sufficiently elucidated, and the reader must judge of it for himself.

*Secondly*—That it is according to analogy. There are two New Testament institutions—baptism and the Lord's supper. The latter is unquestionably a symbolic ordinance. Bread and wine are used to symbolize the broken body, and sin-atoning blood of Jesus. May we not reasonably infer that both ordi-

nances are of the same general nature—that as one is symbolic so is the other? If we do not literally, but only in a figure eat the Lord's body, and drink his blood, in the supper, does it not seem probable that our sins are not literally, but only in a figure, washed away in baptism? As we do not derogate from the importance of the Lord's supper, but assign to it its true position in the Christian system, as a means of promoting the edification and piety of believers, by insisting on its symbolic character; so neither do we derogate from the scriptural importance of baptism, by maintaining that sins are not literally but only in a figure remitted by it. The Papists interpret the language relating to the Christian ordinances with perfect consistency. They carry out the principle of a literal exposition. They maintain that in the eucharist the body of Christ is literally eaten, and his blood literally drunk, and that in baptism sins are literally washed away. But are they consistent expositors of Scripture who teach that in the eucharist we eat the body, and drink the blood of Christ in a figure, but that in baptism our sins are literally, really washed away? I think not. In the same sense in which the broken loaf in the Lord's supper is a sign of the crucified body of Jesus, is the water of baptism a sign of the cleansing efficacy of the blood, or atonement of Christ. In like manner as we eat the

body of Christ in the supper, do we wash away our sins in baptism.

*Thirdly*—That it is in harmony with what Paul affirms of himself. 1 Cor. 1 : 17. “Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel.” The apostle did not mean that he was unauthorized to perform the rite of baptism ; for he baptized Crispus and Gaius, and the household of Stephanus, and perhaps some others ; and he would not have baptized them without authority. The commission to preach is co-extensive with the commission to baptize. The apostle clearly meant, “Christ sent me not (mainly) to baptize, but to preach the Gospel.” Baptism was not unimportant—it was a solemn duty—an impressive ordinance—a symbolic rite ; but preaching the Gospel was the great, supreme business of Paul, as it should be of every Christian minister. If, however, baptism is the regenerating act, and as essential to forgiveness as repentance, I ask any candid and discerning man, whether Paul could have used such language ? “I thank God,” said he, “I baptized (regenerated) none of you but Crispus and Gaius.” Thank God I did not do the very thing without which my preaching is vain—your faith is vain—and your sins cannot be forgiven ! His language is most discordant with the theory of baptismal remission ; but strikingly harmonizes with the conclusion I am aiming to establish. The blood of Christ—the

publication of the Gospel—the influence of the Holy Spirit—repentance—faith—regeneration—are *indispensable to salvation* ; and baptism is an *open, solemn acknowledgment*, or declaration that salvation is received and enjoyed, through the blood of Christ, by repentance and faith, produced through the agency of the Holy Spirit.

I will now endeavor briefly to show that the passages of Scripture principally relied on by Mr. Campbell for the support of his doctrine, utterly fail of establishing it, and are in agreement with the theory of symbolic remission maintained in this chapter.

To begin with the commission, Mark 16 : 16. The assurance that “ *He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved,*” does by no means warrant the conclusion that the remission of sins does not precede baptism. There is perfect accordanee between this promise and the plain, literal declaration of Jesus, that “ He that believeth on the Son is not condemned.” Certainly, if he that believes on the Son is not condemned, he who not only believes in the Son, but, in submission to his authority, is baptized, is not condemned.

Let us next notice the famous passage in this controversy, Acts 2 : 38. “ *Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins,* and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.” That baptism is *for* the re-



mission of sins none will deny. But the import of the passage turns on the force of the term "*for*." In the Greek the preposition *εἰς* is used. Every scholar knows, and every intelligent reader may learn from unquestionable authority, that it bears in the New Testament various meanings. It is sometimes, but rarely, rendered *for*, in the sense of, "*in order to*." Its usual rendering is *into*. A regard to the context, the sense of the passage, and other considerations, must determine its import in any particular place. It is only necessary to show that on sound principles of hermeneutics, it may be fairly understood in harmony with what I have endeavored to prove is the plain doctrine of the Scriptures, and this can easily be done. In Mat. 3 : 11, we have these words—"I indeed baptize you with water *unto* (*εἰς*) repentance." Here the term cannot without gross impropriety be rendered *for*, or *in order to*. We know that John did not baptize his disciples in order that they might repent. He demanded of them not only repentance, but fruits meet for repentance, before he admitted them to baptism. He baptized them, not that they might obtain repentance, but as a sign, or acknowledgment that they had repented. Mat. 3 : 8-9. Now, in the very sense in which the Harbinger baptized his disciples (*εἰς*) *unto*, *for*, *into* repentance, did Peter command his pentecostal hearers to be baptized (*εἰς*) *for*, *unto*, *into* the remission of sins—

that is, not to procure, but as a sign, or acknowledgment of, this privilege, which God has graciously and inseparably united with repentance and faith. I could produce many similar examples, but this will suffice to show how fairly the passage harmonizes with the symbolic theory of baptism.

On Acts 22 : 16, it is needless to add any thing to the remarks which I have already made on the figurative import of the ordinance.

“Jesus answered, verily, verily, I say unto thee, *Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.*” John 3 : 5.

The Reformers quote this text with great confidence in support of their views. Let us candidly examine it. The phrase γεννηθῆ ἤξ ὕδατος—“born of water,” does not elsewhere occur in the Scriptures. Its import must be learned from the language itself, the context, and the current teaching of revelation. What is its meaning? Mr. Campbell maintains that it means baptism, and founds his argument for baptismal remission wholly on this interpretation. Concerning this opinion, I have several remarks to offer—

*First.* It is perfectly *gratuitous*. No argument has been presented, and none, it is presumed, can be, in its support. All that can be plausibly said in favor of it is, that if the phrase does not mean baptism, it is not easy to perceive what it does mean.

Now I protest against building so important a theory as baptismal remission on a *mere assumption*.

*Secondly.* Mr. Campbell relies on *authority* for the confirmation of his opinion. "This," he says, "is neither an interpretation of my own, nor of modern times ; but if ever there was a Catholic interpretation—not Roman Catholic or Greek Catholic—but if ever there was a Catholic interpretation, it is the interpretation which I have given ; for all agree to it, both ancient and modern." Debate with Rice, p. 481. It must be conceded that the preponderance of authority is in favor of this interpretation. This, however, is only a part of the truth. A majority of "ancient and modern" writers, especially of the "Greek and Latin Fathers," on whose concurrent judgment Mr. C. relies for the support of his interpretation, cast the weight of their authority not only in favor of baptismal remission, which he believes, but of *baptismal regeneration*, which he rejects. This text is the stronghold of the doctrine. A misconception of its meaning was the root of that most prevalent error, infant baptism. Besides, no man has less respect for human authority than Mr. Campbell, when it is in conflict with his own views.

*Thirdly.* It makes Christ's answer to Nicodemus *irrelevant*. The Saviour said to the Rabbi, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." The Jewish

ruler did not understand the language—attached a gross, sensual meaning to it—and demanded an explanation of it. “How,” said he, “can these things be?” According to the popular interpretation, Christ, instead of answering the question, merely combined with the obscure proposition, another, which must have been perfectly unintelligible to Nicodemus. If the great Teacher employed a figurative phrase, well understood among the intelligent Jewish rulers, to elucidate the nature of the spiritual birth, his answer was in harmony with the question of Nicodemus, and the whole context ; but if he used a phrase never before nor afterwards employed, by an inspired teacher, to denote baptism, his language was adapted to confound rather than instruct the neophyte.

*Fourthly.* It fully *justifies the ignorance* of the Jewish ruler. I take it for granted, that Christ intended to be understood by Nicodemus, and used such language as a suitably qualified ruler of the Jews could have comprehended. Christ reproved his pupil for his inexcusable ignorance—“Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?” But how could a teacher in Israel be censurable for not understanding phrases peculiar to Christianity—nay, a doctrine which had never before been enunciated ? If Christ meant to teach Nicodemus that he must be baptized before he could enter into the kingdom of God, he employed language which it



was impossible for the ruler to comprehend, and then reproved him for his official ignorance. But Christ did not reprove the master unjustly. He ought as a Jewish teacher, and as a student of the Scriptures, and of Rabbinical writings, to have understood the language used by the Redeemer for illustrating the nature of the new birth.

*Fifthly.* It makes the answer of Christ to Nicodemus *false*. The "*kingdom of God*" must mean the church of Christ—on earth, or the state of heavenly glory. This position, it is presumed, will not be called in question. Now it is not true that none enter into the visible church on earth, who are not born of the Spirit. In the purest churches there are members who are not regenerated. In the apostolic churches, there were some who were not properly of them. "They went out from us," said John, "but they were not of us ; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us." 1 Jno. 2 : 19. The kingdom of heaven is like a net, which gathers both good and bad. Mat. 13 : 47-48. Nor is it true, that none enter into the heavenly glory who are not baptized. From this conclusion, though it follows legitimately from his doctrine, Mr. Campbell himself recoils. The Saviour's declaration then, as interpreted by the Reformers, and many others, is not true. There is but one method of evading this conclusion. It is sometimes affirmed, for the purpose of avoiding it, that a man cannot

*constitutionally* enter into the kingdom of God, except he is baptized, and born of the Spirit. But, by what authority is this long word foisted in the passage? There is nothing in the context to justify its insertion. Christ affirms positively, and without limitation, "Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he *cannot* enter into the kingdom of God."

*Lastly.*—If the phrase "born of water" means *immersion*, the passage in which it is found *yields no support to the doctrine of baptismal remission*. If the "kingdom of God" means, as Mr. Campbell understands it to mean, the reign of Messiah on earth—the visible church—then the text proves merely that a man cannot enter the church without baptism, and leaves the subject of the remission of sins, wholly untouched. So far as this passage teaches us, a man may be pardoned before, or after, as well as in the act of immersion. It has no relevancy to the subject under discussion.

But what does the text under discussion mean? It is not incumbent on me to show its meaning. I have proved that it does not refer to baptism, and that if it does, it fails to support the doctrine of baptismal remission—this is sufficient for my purpose. I will, however, perform a work of supererogation. I will quote on this subject a passage from a sermon of the Rev. James Saurin, formerly pastor of the French church at the Hague, celebrated alike for

his learning, eloquence and piety. “The phrase,” says this incomparable writer, “to be born of water and of the Spirit, is a Hebraical phraseology, importing to be born of spiritual water. By a similar expression, it is said in the 3d chapter of St. Matthew, ‘I indeed (says John the Baptist) baptize you with water unto repentance, but there cometh after me one mightier than I; he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire;’ that is, with spiritual life”—(fire, I presume, is meant.) . . . “The Jews call the change which they presume their proselytes had experienced, *a spiritual birth; a new birth; a regeneration*. It was one of their maxims that the moment a man became a proselyte, he was regarded as a child, once born in sin, but now born in *holiness*. . . . Though it be not necessary to prove by numerous authorities the first remark we shall make on the words of Christ, ‘To be born of spiritual water,’ and to be ‘born again,’ it is proper at least to propose it; otherwise it would be difficult to account for our Saviour’s reproving Nicodemus as being ‘a master in Israel, and not knowing these things.’ For a doctor in the law does not seem reprehensible for not understanding a language peculiar to Jesus Christ, and till then unheard of; whereas the blame naturally devolved on this Jew for exclaiming at expressions familiar to the Rabbins.” Saurin’s Sermons, translated from the French, by

Rev. Robert Robinson, and others. Vol. 2, pp. 419, 420.

“ Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it ; *that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.*” Eph. 5 : 25, 26. This text is adduced by Mr. Campbell with great confidence in support of his cherished theory, that sins are remitted in the very act of immersion. Let us patiently examine it. Several remarks made in the investigation of John 3 : 5, are equally applicable to the passage in hand. That the phrase, *καθαρίσας τῷ λουτρῷ τοῦ ὕδατος*, that he might “ cleanse it by the washing of water,” which occurs nowhere else in the New Testament, means baptism, is simply an *assumption*, and cannot be proved. The weight of authority is in favor of this interpretation, but a large measure of it, both Romanist and Protestant, presses the text into the service of baptismal regeneration. But admitting, for the sake of argument, that the phrase means baptism, the passage cannot, with any fairness, be offered in support of baptismal remission. The reader must keep his eye on the question at issue, Are sins forgiven in baptism ? Christ gave himself for the church that he might *sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water—baptism by the word.* Christ does two things for the church, *sanctifies and cleanses* it, with the washing of water. Now, the first of these terms, in the *usus loquendi* of the New Testament, never refers to a



change of state, or the remission of sins, but invariably to a moral change. The term *ἀγίαση*, from *ἀγιάζω*, to separate, consecrate, purify, “sanctify,” is never used by any inspired writer to denote pardon or justification. It is, as has already been shown, distinguished from justification. 1 Cor. 6 : 11. It means to make holy. “The very God of peace sanctify you wholly.” 1 Thess. 5 : 23. “He that is holy, let him be holy still.” Rev. 22 : 11. If there is a respectable author in the English tongue, except those who use the Bethany dialect, who gives it any other meaning, I have yet to learn who he is. The word *καθαρίσας*, from *καθαρίζω*, to cleanse, render pure, to free from the influence of error and sin, is nearly as unfavorable to the argument of Mr. Campbell. It is used to denote the healing of the leper : “Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.” Matt. 8 : 2. It is employed to signify the process of moral purification in the redeemed : “Let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.” 2 Cor. 7 : 1. “Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.” Tit. 2 : 14. In one place, the word probably refers to the removal of guilt from the conscience by the blood of Christ. Heb. 9 : 14. In every other passage, where it relates to the redemption of men, it denotes a moral renovation. That

both sanctify and cleanse, have, in the text under consideration, reference to a moral purification, seems to be beyond reasonable dispute. The Apostle tells us distinctly for what *purpose* Christ sanctifies and cleanses the church, with the washing of water, by the word. It is that he may present it to himself “a *glorious church*, not having *spot*, or *wrinkle*, or *any such thing*, but that it should be *holy*, and *without blemish*.” These are clearly moral effects—effects in harmony with the universal meaning of the word *sanctify*, and almost universal meaning of the word *cleanse*. Christ proposes to purify, adorn, and perfect his church “with the washing of water by the word.” If the phrase “washing of water” means baptism, then the text teaches, not the remission of sins in the act of baptism, but rather baptismal regeneration and sanctification. At any rate it will be the business of those who contend for that meaning of the phrase, to free the passage from a consequence which is exceedingly plausible, if it is not legitimate. But are such moral effects as the Apostle so graphically describes attributable to baptism? This moral cleansing is ascribed to *faith*—“Purifying their hearts by faith.” Acts 15 : 9 ; to the *word of God*—“Seeing ye have *purified* your souls in obeying the truth, through the Spirit ;” 1 Peter 1 : 22, and to the *blood of Christ*—“The blood of Jesus Christ his Son, cleanseth us from all sin ;” 1 Jno. 1 : 7, but *never*, unless it be in the text

under examination, to *baptism*. There is, indeed, a λουτρόν, or bath, which cleanses the soul, as the washing of water cleanses the body ; but this bath is not baptism. “In that day, there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.” Zec. 13 : 1. He has a poor conception of this sin-cleansing fountain, who supposes that it is baptism. Multitudes have been baptized who have not been cleansed from sin and uncleanness ; and as many have been cleansed who have not been baptized. This soul-cleansing fountain is beautifully described by England’s evangelic bard :—

“ There is a fountain filled with blood,  
 Drawn from Immanuel’s veins ;  
 And sinners, plunged beneath that flood,  
 Lose all their guilty stains.”

The same wondrous fountain is portrayed, with different imagery, by one less gifted in song, but not less fervent in spirit, or learned in the Scriptures, than was the gentle Cowper.

“ Here at Bethesda’s pool, the poor,  
 The withered, halt, and blind,  
 With waiting hearts expect a cure,  
 And free admittance find.

Here streams of wondrous virtue flow,  
 To heal a sin-sick soul ;  
 To wash the filthy white as snow,  
 And make the wounded whole.”

Whether the blood of Christ, or the Gospel which reveals the efficacy of that blood, be considered the fountain, is not material—for these things are inseparable—this is the true *loutron*—the soul-purifying bath. In this the church is sanctified and cleansed, and made “a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing.”

I see but one method of attempting to evade the force of the above reasoning. It may be said that “Christ loved the church and gave himself for it,” to deliver it from the guilt as well as the pollution of sin—to secure for it the remission of sins, as well as sanctification. This is readily granted. Some passages of Scripture, however, display the grace of God, and the efficacy of Christ’s blood, in the remission of sins, without any allusion to sanctification. “Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.” Rom. 3 : 24. In other passages the purifying efficacy of Christ’s blood is exhibited without any reference to justification—“Jesus also that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.” Heb. 13 : 12. The text we are discussing belongs to the latter class of Scriptures. Christ gave himself for the church that he might sanctify and cleanse it—and by so doing make it holy, faultless and glorious—worthy of himself. Remission of sins is a blessing which believers derive from Christ—and this truth is plainly taught in many



portions of the Bible ; but this Scripture has no reference to the remission of sins, and consequently cannot prove that they are remitted in the moment of baptism.

“According to his mercy *he saved us, by the washing of regeneration* and renewing of the Holy Ghost.” Titus 3 : 5.

“The like figure whereunto *even baptism doth also now save us* (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.” 1 Peter 3 : 21.

These two passages may be conveniently examined together.

The phrase “washing of regeneration” is found no where in the Scriptures but in the text cited from the epistle to Titus. It is generally, not universally supposed to signify baptism. That it does cannot be proved. My own opinion is, that it is exegetical of the following words, “renewing of the Holy Ghost.” Regeneration is called a washing, because it is a moral cleansing ; and this washing is precisely equivalent to the “renewing of the Holy Ghost.” The text may be rendered “the washing of regeneration *even* (*καὶ*) the renewing of the Holy Ghost.” The Greek participle *καὶ* is frequently rendered *even* in the New Testament, Mat. 8 : 27 ; 25 : 29. Mark 6 : 12, &c. But, so far

as this argument is concerned, I will admit that the words "washing of regeneration" mean baptism.

The text above cited from Peter is one of the most obscure in the apostolic epistles. Commentators have been greatly perplexed and divided concerning its import. As it is not necessary for my purpose, I shall not attempt to expound it.

Do these Scriptures teach that the sins of a believer are remitted in the act of baptism? This is the question under discussion. God *saves* us, "by the *washing of regeneration (baptism)* and renewing of the Holy Ghost." "*Baptism* doth also now *save* us."

The term *salvation* is of comprehensive import. It denotes the whole process by which we are delivered from sin, and fitted for the enjoyment of heaven. It includes a thorough moral renovation, the remission of sins, adoption into the family of God, and perseverance unto death in the way of holiness. It is commenced in repentance, carried forward in sanctification, and will be completed by the resurrection from the dead. The sincere believer in Christ, even before baptism, is in a state of salvation, but his salvation is incomplete. Now, God saves us by all the means which he employs to instruct, impress, purify, and preserve us. The written word, the ministry of the word, meditation, prayer, baptism, the Lord's Supper, afflictions, are all means by which God saves us. We are said to

be saved by faith—saved by hope—to save ourselves and others, 1 Tim. 4 : 10—to work out our own salvation, Phil. 2 : 12. Salvation is promised to him that endureth to the end. Matt. 16 : 22. Christ is the author of eternal salvation to all them that obey him. Heb. 5 : 9. And we are saved by baptism. All these things have an influence in securing our salvation—are among the means by which God, in his mercy, carries on and completes the work. Baptism, which symbolizes the regenerating influence of the Spirit of God, and is a public and solemn acknowledgment of the remission of sins through faith in Christ, is designed and fitted to separate us from the world, impress on us our obligations to Christ, and aid us in the pathway to heaven. It certainly, however, does not follow from this position that the remission of sins is suspended on the act of baptism. This conclusion is drawn from the assumption, that whatever promotes our salvation is essential to the forgiveness of sins—an assumption manifestly false. “He that endureth to the end shall be saved”—but is the believer unpardoned until he finishes his race? or, is he not pardoned at the commencement of it? Christians are exhorted to *work out their own salvation*—but are not their sins forgiven before the completion of the work? We are saved by baptism—not as a condition of obtaining the remission of sins, but as one of the means which God employs to perfect the work of

our salvation ; a means not indispensable to that result.

The remaining propositions of the *Extra*, I will very briefly dispose of.

The *tenth* sets forth that “*immersion and washing of regeneration are two Bible names for the same act.*” Chn’ty Restored, p. 223. Mr. Campbell’s views on regeneration, having a very loose connexion with the subject of the remission of sins, I have pretty fully discussed in another place, and will dismiss without farther remarks.

Under the *eleventh proposition*, Mr. Campbell furnishes a long list of authorities to prove that the early Christian Fathers considered *immersion* as the “*regeneration*” and “*remission of sins*,” spoken of in the New Testament. If this was the testimony of the Fathers, it differs very widely, on one point, from Mr. Campbell’s system. “All the Apostolic Fathers,” says the *Extra*, “allude to, and speak of” *Christian immersion* as the “*remission of sins*.” Now, according to the Bethany Reformation, immersion is not the “remission of sins,” but the means of obtaining it. Which is right, the Apostolic Fathers, or the father of the “current Reformation?”

I deem these Fathers of very little importance in the controversy. That they early attached an undue importance to Christian ordinances is very clear. That they called baptism “regeneration,”



confounding the symbol with the thing symbolized, and ascribed to the act a sin-cleansing efficacy, is quite as evident, and entitled to as much consideration, as that they employed in regard to the eucharist strong language which is confidently cited by the Papists in support of the dogma of transubstantiation. If Mr. Campbell can prove the identity of baptism and regeneration, if he can establish the doctrine of baptismal remission by the authority of the Fathers, the Romanists can by testimonies equally clear, pointed, and unexceptionable, support the doctrine of the real presence in the mass. That the early converts to Christianity from heathenism should have had a strong tendency to attach an excessive and superstitious importance to the ceremonies of religion, will surprise no one who carefully considers the character of their idolatrous training, and the natural bias of imperfectly educated minds. To this tendency, and the seemingly trivial mistakes that early sprang from it, we trace that stream of superstition, error and impiety, which has so long overflowed and desolated the larger portion of the so-called Christian world. We should be careful how we follow a leader, who, to overwhelm the opposers of a favorite theory, would open afresh this copious fountain of pollution and mischief.

Mr. Campbell's *twelfth* and last *proposition* in support of baptismal remission, maintains that "*the reformed creeds, Episcopalian, Presbyterian,*

*Methodist and Baptist, substantially avow the same views of immersion, (as those developed in the Extra,) though apparently afraid to carry them out in practice."* Chn'ty Restored, p. 231.

I will leave the other denominations to vindicate their own creeds, if they deem it proper to do so. Some of them employ language on the subject of baptism which I do not approve, any more than I do that of Mr. Campbell on the same subject. But on behalf of the Baptists, I affirm that they have never taught, and never held any views substantially agreeing, or that could by any ingenuity be tortured into an agreement with, Mr. Campbell's notions on the identity of immersion and regeneration, and on the remission of sins in the very instant of being put under water. The assertion is a gross misrepresentation of the Baptist denomination and of every member of it ; and Mr. Campbell himself furnishes the proof of this misrepresentation. He quotes the Baptist creed as follows—

“ Chap. XXX. Section 1. Baptism is an ordinance of the New Testament, ordained by Jesus Christ, to be unto the party baptized a sign of his fellowship with him in his death and resurrection ; and of his being engrafted into him ; of remission of sins, and of his giving up himself unto God, through Jesus Christ, to live and walk in newness of life.” Chn'ty Restored, p. 234.

The Baptists have always maintained that bap-

tism is a *sign* of the remission of sins ; nor have they been ashamed, as Mr. Campbell insinuates, to carry out this view, so far as it could be, in practice. But is it possible that Mr. Campbell can think that the teaching of the Baptist creed is “*substantially*” the same as his theory of baptismal remission ? If so, he is the most unfortunate writer that has ever put pen to paper. We might as well endeavor to understand the ravings of a bedlamite as the stereotyped writings of the Bethany Reformer. But let us read his remarks on the creed—

“The Baptist follows the Presbyterian church as servilely as the Methodist church follows the English hierarchy.” We are willing to follow the Presbyterians, so far as they follow the Bible ; and if this be servility, it were a pity but that the Reformer had possessed a good measure of it. It might have saved him from many profitless speculations, unseemly contradictions, and pernicious errors, and the world from a “Reformation,” which, to speak charitably, has been of very questionable benefit. But let us hear more of the commentary. “But she (the Baptist church) avows her faith that immersion is a *sign* of remission.” And then, as if to obscure the subject, he continues—“A sign of the past, the present, or the future ! A sign accompanying !” Now, he knew perfectly that the Baptists, without a dissentient, understood baptism to be a sign, as the terms of their creed plainly import,



of the remission of sins already received and enjoyed by faith in Christ ; but whether it be “a sign of the past, the present, or the future,” it differs as widely from Mr. Campbell’s notions of the identity of immersion and regeneration, and of remission through the act of immersion, as the Lord’s Supper of the New Testament differs from the Papal Mass.

#### WEEKLY COMMUNION.

One article of the Bethany Reformation is, that all the churches of Christ are *required to commune at the Lord’s table every Lord’s-day*. Mr. Campbell’s views on this subject are expressed in the following condensed proposition, in his *Millennial Harbinger Extra*, No. II, p. 69.

*“The breaking of the one loaf, and the joint participation of the Lord, in commemoration of the Lord’s death, usually called the ‘Lord’s Supper,’ is an instituted part of the worship and edification of all Christian congregations in all their stated meetings.”*

The practice of weekly communion was not peculiar to the Reformers. It prevailed among several Christian sects in Scotland, where Mr. Campbell received his collegiate education, and early religious impressions. It was not seriously opposed among the Baptists, except as it was a part of a system, containing many objectionable principles, and usu-



ally advocated as the harbinger of other *reforms*, or changes, of far more questionable propriety.

It is not my purpose to follow the circuitous and prolix train of propositions and arguments by which the *extra* aims to establish the *divine authority* of weekly communion. What I have to say on the subject may be comprehended in a few plain positions, in the brief discussion of which the most important of these arguments will be noticed.

1. *Weekly communion is not commanded in the Scriptures, either by Christ or his apostles.* This point is conceded. Every commemorative institution, except the Lord's Supper, ordained by divine authority, had a fixed time for its observance. Mr. Campbell infers from analogy that the Lord's Supper—a commemorative institution—must have a stated time for its observance, and that time is every Lord's-day. *Extra*, No. II, p. 73. This reasoning is not legitimate. In every commemorative rite, except the Lord's Supper, divinely ordained, the *time* of its observance is a part of the law of the institution. The law of the Passover prescribes definitely the *time*, as well as the manner of keeping it. But the Saviour in the law of the Lord's Supper does not prescribe the times of its observance, but uses most indefinite language on the subject. "This do ye, as *oft* as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as *often* as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till he come."

1 Cor. 11 : 25-26. Why was the Lord's Supper made an exception to this rule? Does not a difference in the form of the law establishing this rite, imply a difference in the rite itself?

The Lord's Supper is not, however, wholly anomalous. Fasting and prayer, the former, at least, a positive institution, are Christian duties, the times of whose observance are not divinely prescribed, but left to be decided by the circumstances and desires of the worshippers. Why may not the Lord's Supper belong to the same class of religious duties?

2. *It does not clearly appear from the Scriptures that weekly communion was practised by any of the apostolic churches.*

Three passages of Scripture are chiefly relied on by the advocates of the practice for its support.

The *first* text is Acts 2 : 42. "And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine, and fellowship, and in *breaking of bread*, (partaking of the Lord's Supper,) and in prayers." From this language Mr. Campbell infers that the first Christian congregation, which met in Jerusalem, "did as statedly attend upon the breaking of the loaf in their public meetings, as they did upon any other part of the Christian worship." Mill. Har. Extra, No. II, p. 69. All that can be logically deduced from this text is, that "breaking of bread" was a part of the instituted worship, steadily observed, by the first Christian church; but whether it was observed

daily, weekly, or monthly, before or after prayer, or more or less frequently than prayer, does not appear. It may be affirmed of a church that communes monthly, as truly as of one that communes weekly, or daily, that it continues steadfastly "in breaking of bread."

The *second* passage relied on in support of the practice is Acts 20 : 7. "And upon the first day of the week when the *disciples came together to break bread*," &c. From this passage it is inferred that it was the custom of the disciples to meet on the first day of the week, and that the primary object of their meeting was to break bread. The premises do not justify the conclusion. It is not logical to derive a general conclusion from a particular fact. The fact stated in the text is particular. When Paul, the founder of the church, was in Troas, the disciples came together to break bread. Suppose it had been a special appointment for communion, in view of the presence of the distinguished apostle, or the stated monthly communion of the church, might not the historian have said, nay, would he not have been compelled to say, in recording the event, "On the first day of the week *when the disciples came together to break bread?*" On that particular day the disciples in Troas came together to break bread, but whether they invariably came together on the first day of the week for the same purpose cannot be learned from the text, or

its context. All that can be fairly affirmed is that the text is in harmony with weekly communion, and contributes, with other testimonies, to show the *probability* of its prevalence in the apostolic churches. See Mill. Har. Extra, No. 2, p. 70.

*Another* text quoted in proof of weekly communion is 1 Cor. 11 : 20. "When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's Supper." "To act thus," says Mr. Campbell, "is unworthy of the object of your meeting. To act thus is not to eat the Lord's Supper. It is not to show forth the Lord's death. Thereby declaring that this is the chief object of meeting." Mill. Har. Extra, No. 2, p. 72. As the Corinthians met weekly, and as eating the Lord's Supper was the chief object of their meeting, it is inferred that they communed weekly. From this reasoning I dissent. The Corinthian church sadly profaned the Lord's supper. They changed it into a bacchanalian feast, perverting it from its true design. The apostle reproved them for their impiety. "When ye come together therefore into one place," for receiving the communion, whether daily, weekly or monthly, "this is not to eat the Lord's Supper," but to desecrate it. Whether they came together for other purposes than to eat the Lord's Supper it was not the design of Paul to consider. Of their communion seasons, and only of their communion seasons, does he discourse ; and *when* they as-



sembled to "break bread" they profaned the institution. Of this text I must say, as of the preceding, it accords with the practice of weekly communion, but can only be logically urged in support of the *probability* of its observance in the primitive churches.

3. *Some of the arguments used in support of weekly, may with equal propriety be used in support of daily communion.* "Spiritual health as well as corporeal health, is dependent on food. It is requisite for corporeal health that food not only be salutary in its nature, and sufficient in its quantity, but that it be received at proper intervals, and these regular and fixed. Is it otherwise with moral health?" So reasons the Mill. Har. Extra, No. 2, p. 73. The writer might, quite as logically, have carried his analogy a little farther. As *daily* food is requisite for the health of the body, so *daily communion* is requisite for the health of the soul. Doctor Doddridge says—"We have great reason to believe that the eucharist was often celebrated among these primitive converts, perhaps much oftener than every Lord's day." Note on Acts 2 : 42. It would seem then that the probable practice of the first Christian church concurs with the logic of the Extra to lead the churches back, not to weekly, but to daily, or semi-weekly communion.

4. *Admitting that weekly communion was observed by the apostolic churches, does it follow that the prac-*

*tice is obligatory on all churches?* The soundness of this conclusion does not appear. If the law instituting the Lord's Supper, has left the times of its observance to be decided by the discretion of the churches, then the practice of the early churches, in the exercise of this discretion, is not obligatory on other churches. Let me illustrate this point by a similar case. The duty of Christians to contribute of their worldly substance for the support and spread of the Gospel is plainly revealed in the Scriptures; but the measure and manner of the contribution are to be determined by them in view of their resources, circumstances, and the exigency of the Redeemer's cause. Now, the first Christian church in Jerusalem "sold their possessions and their goods," "and had all things common." The law of Christ required that they should contribute, and they in their discretion and liberality contributed all they possessed. But is their example obligatory on churches in the present day? The advocates of weekly communion will scarcely maintain the affirmative. But if the example of the first church, under one indefinite law, is not obligatory on other churches, why should its example under another law, equally indefinite, be obligatory?

5. Conceding, as Mr. Campbell maintains, that the Lord's Supper "is an instituted part of the worship and edification of all Christian congregations in all their stated meetings," it is grievously neg-

*lected not only by the religious sects generally, but by the churches of the current Reformation.* These churches meet, particularly those in cities, twice every Lord's day, once on some week-day evening, and sometimes for many days and nights consecutively, and yet they break bread only once a week. If the Lord's Supper is an instituted part of the worship of *all Christian churches in all their stated meetings*, by what authority, in heaven or on earth, do the Reformed churches assemble, statedly and repeatedly, without breaking the loaf? If their principles are correct, they need another and an important reformation.

6. *There is no objection to weekly communion, provided it is not imposed on the churches as a term of communion.* The practise is not binding on the churches. But it is admitted that among the early churches, it is highly probable, that it did generally, if it did not universally prevail. I do not perceive any solid objection against returning to the practice. It may be well for the churches seriously and candidly to inquire, whether a more frequent celebration of the Lord's Supper—a rite so pregnant with instruction, and so eminently impressive—would not contribute to increase their piety and usefulness.

I cannot, perhaps, more appropriately, than at this point, introduce a few remarks on Mr. Campbell's views of what is usually termed "*Close Com-*

*munion,"* No man was ever more clearly shut up by his principles to the necessity of insisting on restricted communion, than Mr. Campbell. Maintaining, as he does, that without immersion, there is neither regeneration, conversion, nor the remission of sins, he cannot, without gross inconsistency, receive the unbaptized to the Lord's table. Surely, those who are not "pardoned, justified, sanctified, reconciled, adopted and saved," as according to Mr. Campbell's theory, all unimmersed persons are not, are without Scriptural qualifications for communing at the Lord's table. The legitimate consequence of his principles he has very fully admitted.

In the year 1835, Mr. Campbell had a correspondence with William Jones, a distinguished Baptist minister of London. Mr. Jones proposed the following question. "*Do any of your churches admit unbaptized persons to communion ; a practice that is becoming very prevalent in this country ?*"

To this query Mr. Campbell replied—"Not one, as far as known to me. I am at a loss to understand on what principles—by what law, precedent, or license, any congregation founded upon the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ being the chief cornerstone, could dispense with the practice of the Primitive church—with the commandment of the Lord, and the authority of his Apostles. Does not this look like making void the word or commandment of God, by human tradition ? I know not how I could



exhort one professor to 'arise and be baptized,' as Ananias commanded Saul, and at the same time receive another into the congregation without it. Nay, why not dispense with it altogether, and be consistent?" Mill. Har., vol. 6, p. 18.

In 1843, in his debate with Rev. N. L. Rice, Mr. Campbell, to prove the liberality of the Reformers, spoke thus—"We, indeed, receive to our communion persons of other denominations, who will take upon them the responsibility of their participating with us. We do, indeed, in our affections, and in our practice, receive all Christians, all who give evidence of their faith in the Messiah, and of their attachment to his person, character, and will." Deb. with Rice, p. 785.

Mr. Campbell, in his debate with Rice, labored to show the perfect agreement of the above extracts; but labored unsuccessfully. If the passages are not contradictory, it will be hard to find a contradiction in the English language. To Mr. Jones he says, *We admit no unbaptized person to communion*—there is neither "law, precedent, nor license" for it. To Mr. Rice, he says, "*We receive to our communion persons of other denominations,*" unbaptized persons, "who will take upon them the responsibility of participating with us."

Every man has a right to change his opinions; and for an honest and frank avowal of the change he deserves no censure. Every man has a perfect

right to explain the terms in which he expresses his opinions. But when, from inadvertence, obscurity of thought, or incorrectness of diction, he perpetrates a plain and palpable contradiction, he owes it to himself, to fairness, and to truth to acknowledge and correct the error.

## CAMPBELLISM IN ITS DISCIPLINE.

One of the avowed objects, as has already been stated, of Mr. Campbell's Reformation was the union of all Christians on the apostolic foundation. Of the desirableness of the object there is no difference of opinion among the intelligent friends of the Redeemer. It is an end devoutly wished and prayed for by all who love Jesus Christ in sincerity. The union so worthy to be sought by Christians, is not, however, a mere ecclesiastical union, cemented by worldly policy, and maintained by the ignorance, apathy and subservience of the laity, and the ghostly intolerance of the clergy ; nor a mere nominal unity, in which men of all principles and all practices are held together by the utterance of a common "*Shibboleth* ;" but a unity in faith and knowledge, cemented by love, and resulting in harmonious, cordial and effective exertions for the promotion of the Redeemer's kingdom.

What is the proper *foundation* of Christian Union? This is a very important question—a question which is clearly answered in the Scriptures.

This foundation is “the truth”—that system of divine truth styled in the New Testament “the Gospel,” “the faith,” “the doctrine of Christ,” &c. This truth, not merely as it is recorded in the Scriptures, but as it is understood, believed, loved and obeyed, becomes a bond of union among Christians. When Christ ascended up on high, “he gave some, apostles ; and some, prophets ; and some, evangelists ; and some, pastors and teachers ; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ : *Till we all come to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man,*” &c. Eph. 4 : 8–14. The ascended Redeemer bestowed on his saints supernaturally qualified instructors, to secure their unity in “the faith,” the “one faith” mentioned v. 5—the system of evangelical truth—and “the knowledge of the Son of God,”—of his person, character, work and offices—whom to know is life eternal. And one end which Christ proposed to secure by this enlightened union of the saints is their steadfast adherence to the truth. “That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive ;” &c., verses 14–15. Christians are exhorted in the Scriptures to “continue in the faith grounded and settled,” Col. 1 : 23 ; to strive “together for the



faith of the Gospel," Phil. 1 : 27 ; and " earnestly to contend for the faith once delivered to the saints." Jude 3. They are said to have "fellowship in the Gospel," Phil. 1 : 5. Christians love one another in the truth. "The elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth ; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth ; for the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us forever" 2 John, verses 1-2. If Christians "walk in the light," that is, in the knowledge of the truth, they "have fellowship one with another." 1 John 1 : 7. They are required to reject from their fellowship all who do not bring the "doctrine of Christ." "He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, *receive him not* into your house, neither bid him God speed." 2 John, v. 10. The church in Pergamos were sharply reprov'd because they retained in their fellowship some who held the "doctrine of Balaam," and also some who held "the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes," which Christ hated. Rev. 2 : 14-15. From these Scriptures it is manifest that divine truth, or the Gospel, as it is believed, understood and loved, is the basis of Christian union. The saints love one another in the truth, and for the truth—in obeying the truth they have fellowship one with another—they are required to hold fast the truth, to contend earnestly for it,

and to reject from their communion those who do not embrace it. Any union which is not founded on the knowledge and love of Divine truth is a union of ignorance, interest, policy or coercion ; but not the union for which Christ prayed, and for which his people should labor.

It is by no means easy to define the measure of ignorance and unbelief compatible with the existence of genuine piety, and sincere Christian fellowship. There are, however, certain facts, doctrines and duties, fundamental to the Christian system ; and the willful rejection of these, or any one of them, from whatever obliquity of intellect or of heart, precludes the possibility of enlightened, Scriptural, Christian union. The Gospel assumes the existence, and moral government of God—the depravity and guilt of man—and to deny either of these truths is to subvert the foundation of Christianity. The Gospel reveals the Divinity of Christ, the expiatory nature of his sufferings and death, his resurrection from the dead, and his investiture with regal authority at the right hand of the Father ; and he that rejects either of these truths, rejects the Gospel itself. Repentance, faith, and a holy life, are plainly inculcated on men in the Gospel ; and he that denies their necessity, perverts and destroys the system. The Gospel teaches a future state of rewards and punishments, from which it derives its strongest motives to piety ; and he that denies or

perverts this doctrine makes war upon, if he does not overthrow "the faith." It is not my purpose to furnish a summary of Christian doctrine, but only to point out some of the principles which are essential to the system, and the knowledge and admission of which are indispensable to the Scriptural union of Christians. I do not affirm that a perfect knowledge of all these principles is essential to Christian fellowship ; but I do most earnestly maintain that the persistent rejection of any one of them, under whatever plausible pretence, and with whatever show of argument, precludes the possibility of "fellowship in the Gospel." Fellowship, indeed, there may be, but it is the fellowship of error, pseudo charity, and worldly policy—a fellowship founded on a principle, which bids "God-speed" to him that brings not "the doctrine of Christ," and which retains in communion "them which hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes," that Christ hates.

On the subject of Christian Union, Mr. Campbell has written many things which deserve consideration. It is my purpose, however, to restrict my remarks at present, to the *foundation* on which he proposes to establish this union. It is laid down in his *Christianity Restored*, pp. 118, 119.

"But the grandeur, sublimity, and beauty of the foundation of hope, and of ecclesiastical or social union, established by the author and founder of Christianity, consisted in this, that THE BELIEF OF

ONE FACT, *and that upon the best evidence in the world, is all that is requisite, as far as faith goes, to salvation. The belief of this ONE FACT, and submission to ONE INSTITUTION, expressive of it, is all that is required of heaven to admission into the church.* A Christian, as defined, not by Dr. Johnson, nor any creed-maker, but by one taught from heaven, is one that believes this *one fact*, and has submitted to *one institution*, and whose deportment accords with the morality and virtue of the great Prophet. The one fact is expressed in a single proposition, *that Jesus, the Nazarene, is the Messiah.* The evidence upon which it is to be believed, is the testimony of *twelve men*, confirmed by prophecy, miracles, and spiritual gifts. The *one institution* is baptism into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit."

The reader has now a full view of the platform, established, not by "the author and founder of Christianity," but by Mr. Alexander Campbell of Bethany, Virginia, for the joyful union of all the sects and parties in Christendom. Before we venture upon it, however, we must subject it to a careful examination.

"*The belief of one fact,*" and "*submission to one institution,*" constitute "the foundation of hope, and of ecclesiastical, or social union." So teaches Mr. Campbell.

"With us," these are his words, "Revelation has



nothing to do with opinions, or abstract reasonings; for it is founded wholly and entirely upon *facts*." Chn'ty Restored, p. 106 "All revealed religion is based upon facts." p. 113. I should suppose that Mr. Campbell uses the term "*fact*" in its secondary sense, as equivalent to "truth," if his own definition did not preclude that supposition. "Fact," he says, "means something done. That God exists is a truth, but not a fact; that he created the heavens and the earth is a fact and a truth." pp. 106, 107. I approve the definition. That facts occupy an important place in the evangelic economy must be conceded; but that the truths connected with them, and from which they derive their significance, are less important, must be denied. That God exists is a truth which lies at the foundation of all genuine religion, natural and revealed. "For he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." Heb. 11 : 6. That Jesus is the Son of God is a truth—that he wrought miracles is a fact; that he was put to death by Pontius Pilate, is a fact—that he died for our sins is a truth; that he rose from the dead, is a fact—that he rose "for our justification," is a truth; that he ascended up to heaven, is a fact—that he ever lives "to make intercession for us," is a truth; and it will scarcely be maintained that these facts are more important than the truths connected with them. Indeed, the Gospel facts, won-

derful as they are, possess no value apart from the doctrine or truth, in which they had their origin, and by which their nature and uses are explained. The death of Jesus would be of no greater consequence to the world, than that of the two thieves who were crucified with him, were it not that the event is a part of a great system of truths, facts and duties, extending backwards to the creation of the world, and forwards through the ages of eternity. From the proposition, then, *that "all revealed religion is based on facts,"* I must beg leave to dissent.

But Mr. Campbell goes farther still. He narrows greatly the ground which he at first occupied. He sets aside all facts, as fundamental in religion, *except one*. "*The belief of one fact—is all that is requisite, so far as faith goes, to salvation.*" "This one fact," we are told, "is expressed in a single proposition—*that Jesus the Nazarene is the Messiah.*" Now, according to Mr. Campbell's own definition, this proposition is clearly not a *fact*, but a *truth*. It is expressive not of something *done*, but of something that *exists*. In a note, Mr. Campbell writes—"The fundamental proposition is—*that Jesus is the Christ.* The *fact*, however, contained in this proposition is—that God has anointed Jesus of Nazareth as the only Saviour of sinners." p. 118. Now, I deny that the *fact*, as he terms it, is contained in the proposition. To affirm, as Mr. Campbell does, that the simple proposition, "*that Jesus*

*is the Christ,*" contains the *fact*, "that *God* anointed Jesus of Nazareth, *the only Saviour of sinners,*" is to evince a strange obscurity of perception, or to presume very far on the credulity of his readers. And even if it were admitted, contrary to Mr. Campbell's own definition, that the proposition is expressive of *fact* rather than *truth*, why does he affirm that it expresses *one* fact, when it manifestly expresses *two*? That Jesus is the Nazarene, is one fact; and that this Nazarene is the Christ, is another, and totally different fact. "The evidence," Mr. Campbell continues, "upon which it (the '*fact*,' or, more properly the truth) is to be believed is the testimony of *twelve men*, confirmed by prophecy, miracles, and spiritual gifts." But why does he say on the testimony of *twelve men*? The apostles were divinely appointed, and important, but not the only oral witnesses of this truth. But we must believe it, if we believe it at all, not on oral but written testimony; and in the New Testament we have but *eight* witnesses, *three of* whom did not belong to the "*twelve men*," the apostles. Thus loosely did this Reformer write on subjects fundamental in his system, and demanding the greatest clearness of thought, and accuracy of expression.

"*Jesus the Nazarene is the Messiah.*" This is an important proposition. But by what authority does Mr. Campbell make the belief of it "the foundation" of "ecclesiastical or social union?" There

are other propositions contained in the Scriptures, expressing both facts and truths, equally fundamental in the evangelic system, and the belief of which is equally necessary to salvation. That "*Christ died for our sins*," along with other important facts, is declared by Paul to be the Gospel which he preached to the Corinthians, and by which they were to be saved, if they would keep it "in memory." 1 Cor. 15: 1-3. It is through *faith in the blood of Christ*, that God declares "his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past." Rom. 3: 25. That *Jesus rose from the dead* is a fact of primary importance in the Christian system, and the belief of it is requisite to salvation. "If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Rom. 10: 9. The "one fact," which is not a fact, seems to have been arbitrarily selected, by the Reformer, from many facts and truths equally important, and made the basis of "ecclesiastical union."

But, we must examine this foundation still more carefully. Does Mr. Campbell, by the proposition that "*Jesus the Nazarene is the Messiah*," design to include those truths and facts, which are essentially connected with it, and which constitute the Gospel? I grant that a sincere and an intelligent belief that *Jesus is the Messiah*, supposes a belief in the whole system of which this truth is an im-



portant part. Salvation is promised to faith in the *blood of Christ*—in the *resurrection of Christ*—and in the *Gospel of Christ*, as well as to the belief of the “one fact” that “*Jesus is the Messiah* ;” and this variety of language is accounted for by the simple, and well understood principle that the belief of one fact or truth is used to denote a belief in the system of which it is an essential part. Now, if by *the belief of one fact*, Mr. Campbell means the belief of all the truths and facts inseparably connected with it—in fine, the Gospel of Christ, I have, on this point, no controversy with him. But, then, it follows that Mr. Campbell has made no discovery on this subject—has proposed no new basis of ecclesiastical union. It is precisely that for which evangelical Christians have always contended. They maintain that the Gospel—the system of truth pertaining to human salvation—is the proper foundation for Christian union ; and in this judgment Mr. Campbell concurs. Whether, in this aspect of the case, he can be vindicated from having made a great ado about nothing, and having written very vaguely and obscurely on a subject which called for clearness and precision, others may decide.

It can hardly be supposed, however, that the above is the proper interpretation of the language under discussion. It does not fairly admit of this construction. “*The belief of ONE FACT—is ALL THAT IS REQUISITE, as far as faith goes, to salvation.*

If a man believes the proposition, styled in the Bethany terminology "one fact," "that *Jesus the Nazarene is the Messiah*," it is not requisite to his salvation that he should believe anything else, whether fact or truth, in the universe. This is his simple, sole, all-comprehending creed, "*I believe that Jesus the Nazarene is the Messiah*." In all the creeds, of all the sects, and in all the revelations of God, there is not a fact, truth or principle necessary to be believed in order to salvation, except this "one fact," which is to be believed on the "testimony of *twelve men*."

On this subject I join issue with Mr. Campbell. I cannot admit *that the belief of one fact is all that is requisite, as far as faith goes, to salvation*.

But let us hear the arguments in support of the position under discussion. "It is again and again asserted," says the writer, "in the clearest language, by the Lord himself, the apostles, Peter, Paul and John, that he that believes the testimony that Jesus is the Christ, is begotten of God," &c., p. 119. By this process of reasoning it can be proved with equal clearness, that the proposition that *Jesus is the Son of God*, or that *Jesus was raised from the dead*, is the "one fact," or truth, the belief of which "is all that is requisite, as far as faith goes, to salvation;" for to the belief of these propositions salvation is promised. The true principle of interpreting these passages has been

already explained. But where, permit me to ask, is it stated, or intimated, or implied, in the Scriptures, that the "belief of one fact," "is *all that* is requisite, as far as faith goes?" To affirm that "whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God," on the well understood principle, that he who believes that truth, also believes the facts and truths essentially connected with it, is widely different from affirming that the belief of *one fact is all the faith* requisite to salvation. But hear the Reformer again. "The Saviour expressly declared to Peter, that upon this fact, that he was the Messiah, the Son of God, he would *build his church.*" p. 119. Now, I must affirm that the Saviour expressly declared no such thing. Neither the word "fact," nor any term of corresponding import appears in the passage referred to. Mat. 16: 18. The text is one, as to the proper interpretation of which, the most learned, pious, and distinguished Biblical critics have been greatly divided; and to assume its meaning, and to employ that assumed meaning in support of a doubtful proposition, proves nothing so much as the paucity of the writer's arguments. But let us listen again. "And Paul has expressly declared that 'other foundation can no man lay (for ecclesiastical union) than that JESUS IS THE CHRIST.'" I do not remember ever to have met with a more glaring perversion of the Word of God than this. Paul has

expressly declared no such proposition. The passage has quotation marks, and yet no such passage is found in all the writings of Paul. The garbled text is recorded, 1 Cor. 3 : 11. It reads thus—“Other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, *which is Jesus Christ.*” The foundation, expressly declared by the apostle to be laid, is, not the “one fact,” as the passage misquoted by Mr. Campbell would seem to import, *that Jesus is the Christ*, but *Jesus Christ, himself*. This apostolic declaration is in perfect harmony with other portions of Scripture. See Isaiah 28 : 16. Eph. 2 : 20. And, moreover, for Mr. Campbell’s construction of the passage there is no authority in the common version, the New Translation, published by himself, nor the Greek text. On what ground he has made this most unwarrantable change in the text, I know not. He surely ought not to expect that it will be admitted on his mere declaration, in opposition to the plain import of the original, and its well established translation.

In consideration of the flimsy arguments which have been noticed, the writer proceeds to remark—“The point is proved that we have assumed ; and this proved, every thing is established requisite to the union of all Christians upon a proper basis.” pp. 119–120. It is a striking peculiarity of Mr. Campbell’s controversial writings that they abound in arguments to prove what nobody denies, and take



for granted, or furnish very slight evidence of the main points at issue. Of the twenty-eight pages devoted to the discussion of the *Foundation of Christian Union*, not more than a page is occupied by the proofs, such as they are, that "the belief of one fact, is all that is requisite, so far as faith goes, to salvation." Whether these proofs are sufficient to establish the point, the intelligent reader must judge.

But I am not yet done with this foundation. It is quite too broad and comprehensive. It sustains, on its ample surface, not only all Christians, as defined "by one taught from heaven," but errorists of almost every class and grade. Arians, Socinians, Universalists, Materialists, Shakers, Mormons, together with many who are ignorant and superstitious, profess as firmly and consistently, as Mr. Campbell, himself to *believe that Jesus the Nazarene is the Messiah*. They put their own interpretation on the language, and conform their religious creed to that interpretation. If they submit to the "one institution," and their "deportment accords with the morality and virtue of the great Prophet," they are in the judgment of the Reformer, Christians, "as defined, not by Dr. Johnson, nor any creed-maker, but by one taught from heaven."

Just at this point the difference between the views held by the Reformers, and "Regulars," is clearly revealed. We maintain that the belief of

“one fact” is not all the faith that is requisite to salvation ; but that saving faith embraces the whole system of facts, truths, and duties, essentially connected with this “one fact.” If, then, any person professing to believe that *Jesus, the Nazarene, is the Messiah*, is ignorant of the import of the proposition, or rejects any doctrine or fact, vitally connected with it, we consider it *prima-facie* evidence that he does not savingly believe the “one fact.” He that denies the doctrine of human depravity and guilt—of the Divinity of Christ—of the vicarious and expiatory nature of his sufferings—or of a future state of rewards and punishments, furnishes decisive proof that he does not savingly believe the proposition that *Jesus is the Messiah* ; or, at any rate, that he does not bring the “doctrine of Christ,” and should not be received into Christian fellowship. Such an errorist, whether baptized or unbaptized, our churches would promptly refuse to receive, and hold in fellowship. To do otherwise, would be to “bid him God-speed,” and to efface the distinction between truth and error.

But the creed of the Reformation has but one article, viz. : *I believe that Jesus, the Nazarene, is the Messiah*. The belief of this proposition “is all that is requisite, as far as faith goes, to salvation.” He that believes this “one fact,” and submits to “one institution expressive of it,” and whose morals are correct, is, according to the doctrine of the

Reformation, "a Christian," fit for "admission into the church." He is not required to believe any other fact or truth, contained within the whole compass of revelation. He may, along with the Rationalists, deny the inspiration of the Scriptures ; he may, in company with the Pelagians, deny the doctrine of man's innate depravity ; he may, in agreement with the various classes of Unitarians, pronounce "Jesus, the Nazarene," a creature—a man—a mere man—a fallible man ; he may maintain, as do the Universalists, there is no punishment of sin, except in this life ; he may, with the philosophic Priestley, insist that the soul of man is material, and perishes with his body ; he may believe that Joe Smith was a prophet, and that the Book of Mormon is a new revelation from God ; or he may be deplorably ignorant of the first principles of Christianity ; but according to the fundamental doctrine of the Reformation, he is entitled to a place in the church of Christ. Let there be no evasion among the Reformers. This consequence is fairly and logically deduced from their boasted creed. And startling as it may seem to be, they may well be reconciled to it, as it establishes, what else it might be difficult to confirm, their claim to unusual liberality. A more liberal foundation for the union of all Christians, "as far as faith goes," without a total abandonment of evangelic truth, it would be difficult for human ingenuity to devise.

But this boasted foundation is as inconsistent with itself, as it is with the Scriptures. It contains the elements of its own destruction. He who believes "one fact," is to submit to "one institution expressive of it." Now, is a man to be baptized without *believing* that Christ has commanded believers to be baptized? Why then is he to be baptized, and upon whose authority? But if he is to believe this, then something more is requisite, "*as far as faith goes,*" even according to the Bethany platform, in order to the enjoyment of Christian Union.

These remarks on the foundation of Christian Union, might have been introduced with equal propriety under the head of *Campbellism in its organization*; but as I desired to discuss the doctrine in connexion with its practical results, I reserved the discussion for this place.

I now propose to examine the *actual working* of this scheme of Christian Union. Experience is a great teacher. Time tries all things. Many a fine theory has vanished at the touch of experiment. When Mr. Campbell's chief business was fault-finding, he had an easy, if not a grateful task. All churches, sects and parties, and all the instructions and labors of uninspired men, had their imperfections; and no great ability or research was required to discover, publish, and caricature them. We have now an opportunity of learning from observa-



tion, in a measure, the fruits of the Reformation. Mr. Campbell cannot reasonably object that churches built upon the Apostolic foundation, of "belief in one fact," and "submission to one institution," modeled after the "ancient order of things," and commended to the world by such confident and lofty pretensions of superior light, purity, and freedom, should be scrutinized with a careful and candid eye. What are the results of the *Discipline* adopted by the Reformers ?

It is discouraging to learn, as we do at the outset, "that the theory of the Reformation is far in advance of the practice." Mill. Har., vol. 4, p. 4. We have examined the theory, somewhat carefully, and have found it consistent neither with itself, nor the Scriptures ; and if "the theory *is far in advance of the practice,*" the practice must be very unsatisfactory. It is due, however, to Mr. Campbell to observe, that his depreciation of the practice of the Reformation in comparison with its theory, was based on his views of the theory, and not on mine.

It has been shown that according to the fundamental principle of church organization maintained by the Reformers, no errorist, of correct morals, can be excluded from the church, provided he professes to believe that Jesus, the Nazarene, is the Messiah, and is immersed as an expression of this belief. I shall now proceed to show that the grossest errorists have been, knowingly and deliberately, received and

retained in the churches of the so-called Reformation.

Of the withering influence of *Universalism* I need say nothing. In the year 1828, the Rev. Aylett Rains, a *Universalist* preacher, was baptized, in the Western Reserve, Ohio, for the remission of sins. In the same year he appeared at the Mahoning Association, with which Mr. Campbell was connected. Some of the brethren became alarmed at the introduction of a preacher among them holding such pernicious error. He publicly avowed that his peculiar views were unchanged ; in other words, that he was still a Universalist. At the suggestion of Mr. Campbell, it was agreed, "that if these peculiar opinions were held as PRIVATE opinions, and not taught by this brother, he might be, and constitutionally ought to be retained." Mr. Rains declared that his views were, "in his judgment, matters of opinion, and not matters of faith," and "that he would not teach them," and was by "a majority of the brethren" sanctioned as a proclaimer of the Reformation. Mill. Har., vol. 1, 148.

*Unitarianism*, in all its phases, from high Arianism to low Socinianism, is, in the judgment of the Christian world, a far more serious error than Universalism. It divests the Gospel of its distinctive glory, and converts it into a lifeless, cold, and inefficient code of ethics. The atonement of Christ, deriving its efficacy from the essential and infinite

dignity of his person, is the only foundation of a sinner's hope and consolation. The Reformers received Unitarians into their fellowship, and sanctioned their ministrations with a full knowledge of their errors. In the early part of the present century, a party of New Lights, headed by the Rev. Barton W. Stone, in the State of Kentucky, became Arians. In a letter to the Christian Baptist, published in the year 1827, he used this language: "If these observations be true, will it not follow undeniably, that the *Word (di' hou)* by whom all things were made, was not the only true God, but a person that existed with the only true God before creation began, not from eternity, else he must be the only true God; but long before the reign of Augustus Cæsar." p. 37. Mr. Stone's views of the atonement were in harmony with his conceptions of the person of Christ. He entirely rejected the vicarious and expiatory nature of Christ's sufferings; and maintained that they contributed to the salvation of men only as illustrating the Divine goodness, they constituted a strong motive to repentance and piety. The efficacy of Christ's death was resolved by him entirely into the power of *moral suasion*. Mill. Har., New Series, vol. 5, pp. 63, 64. The peculiar views of Mr. Stone were cordially embraced by the sect of which he was the leader. This party, without any change in their religious tenets, coalesced with the Reformers in



the West. Mr. Campbell and Mr. Stone, the principal leaders of the Reformation, had a discussion on the points on which they so widely differed, and in his concluding article the former used the following language—"The discussion, on my part, was undertaken with a reference to two points: The first, the transcendent importance of the question itself—For what did Christ die? The second, a very general misconception, and consequent misrepresentation of our views of it. I did, I confess, expect that brother Stone would have more fully and satisfactorily relieved himself and the cause of the Reformation from the imputation of some of our opponents on the subject of Unitarianism in its sectarian acceptance." p. 538.

Of the extent to which the Arian notions of Mr. Stone did formerly, or do now, prevail among the Reformers, I have no means of ascertaining. In the year 1844, I made a tour in the West, of which notes were published on my return in the Religious Herald. From the notes I extract substantially the following paragraph, the statements in which, so far as I have seen, have never been called in question, and which, I presume, cannot be successfully contradicted.

"In the town of Columbia, Missouri, and its vicinity, the Disciples, better known as Campbellites, are somewhat numerous. They were formerly professedly Arians, but some years since they united



with the followers of Mr. Alexander Campbell. I took much pains to learn whether their views of the divinity of Christ had undergone a satisfactory change. All, with whom I conversed on the subject, concurred in testifying that they reject the doctrine of Christ's divinity, and of his substitutional and piacular sufferings. One of the Professors of the University of Mo., (situated at this place,) informed me that in a conversation which he held with Mr. A., a distinguished preacher of the denomination in this State, he most distinctly repudiated these vital principles of the evangelic system. One thing is certain—the Disciples are not ignorant of the fact that they are generally believed to be Arians; and under this imputation they patiently lie. Unless there is a strange and prevalent misconception in the community, these Disciples stand in most urgent need of a thorough doctrinal reformation.”

Mr. Campbell inquires, “Have they (creeds) not been the fruitful cause or occasion,” not of some, or of most, but “of *all* the discords, schisms, and parties now existing in Christendom?” Chn. Sys., p. 108. I presume, he would now cheerfully retract this assertion—for, though in the interrogatory form, it was intended to be an emphatic assertion. Certainly, some pretty well defined and serious errors have sprung up in the bosom of the Reformation, and have given rise to no little discord

and party spirit. John Thomas, M. D., an Englishman, early, and with marked zeal, enlisted under the banner of the Reformation. He was the first Disciple who manifested any disposition to do his own thinking. All doctrines bearing the Bethany stamp were current among the Reformers, and were received, I will not say, without examination, but certainly with great readiness and cordiality. Dr. Thomas aspired to be, not a subordinate, but a co-ordinate Reformer. He admired, and extolled Mr. Campbell, approved of the Reformation, so far as it had been carried, but he was desirous to see it advanced to perfection, and he engaged with commendable ardor, in the effort to increase the light of the Reformation. New light he soon thought he discovered. He proposed to introduce new principles and practices into the Reformation. He maintained, with perfect consistency, that persons who had been baptized without proper views of the nature and design of baptism—ignorant of the new, or, as he deemed it, the old theory of baptismal remission—should be re-immersed, according to the true intent and spirit of the ordinance. Mr. Campbell agreed theoretically with the new Reformer on this point ; for in his debate with Rice, he said, “ Now if our baptism is for any other end or purpose than was that to which Paul submitted, it is another baptism, as much as bathing for health is different from a Jewish ablution for legal un-

cleanness or impurity. The action has a meaning and a design ; *and it must be received in that meaning, and for that design, else it is another baptism.*" p. 439. Mr. Campbell and many of his disciples were baptized without any knowledge of the true import and design of the ordinance ; but whether they did not perceive the logical consequence of their doctrine, or were unwilling to follow the guidance of the rising Reformer, is not apparent—but certainly they refused to receive baptism according to the meaning and design which they ascribed to it. Many, however, embraced Dr. T.'s doctrine, and with new light and fresh joy, were re-immersed into the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. I have not access to any authorized standard, if such there is, of Dr. Thomas' religious faith and opinions. Rev. N. L. Rice, in his Debate with Mr. Campbell, spoke of him and his doctrines, as follows, p. 793. " Dr. Thomas, of Virginia, a prominent preacher in the gentleman's church, contended that men have no souls—that they are constituted of body, blood, and breath—that the word *soul*, in the Scripture, means breath—and that infants, idiots, pagans, and Pædobaptists, are annihilated. My friend opposed his doctrines ; but the Doctor insisted that he had received his training in Ireland and Scotland, where the people believe in ghosts and witches, and that, although a great reformer, he was not quite reformed. Mr. Camp-

bell at length refused to hold Christian fellowship with him, and called on the church of which he was a member, to excommunicate him."

The fulminations of Bethany were not heeded by the Doctor's church. They had been initiated into the mysteries of a higher and more glorious Reformation ; and they would not consent to sacrifice their new and gifted guide to appease the wrath of their early, and once honored, but now forsaken teacher. Owing to the intractable spirit of the new Reformers, Mr. Campbell found it necessary to change the voice of denunciation into that of argument, and finally of conciliation and compromise. The leaders met in Amelia County, Virginia, and after discussing the points at issue between them three days, without any change in the views of either, they, through the influence of common friends, became reconciled, and consented to co-operate in promoting the Reformation. The terms of their reconciliation, taken from Dr. Thomas' paper, are recorded in the Mill. Har., New Series, vol. 3, pp. 74, 75.

"We, the undersigned brethren, in free consultation, met at the house of brother John Tinsley Jeter, at Paineville ; and after frankly comparing our views, unanimously agreed upon the resolution subjoined, and submitted the same for the consideration of brethren Campbell and Thomas ; and brother Thomas agreeing to abide the same, all difficul-



ties were adjusted, and perfect harmony and co-operation mutually agreed upon between them.

“*Resolved*, That whereas certain things believed and propagated by Dr. Thomas, in relation to the mortality of man, the resurrection of the dead, and the final destiny of the wicked, having given offence to many brethren, and being likely to produce a division amongst us ; and believing the said views to be of no practical benefit, we recommend to brother Thomas to discontinue the discussion of the same, unless in his defense when misrepresented.

“Signed by—Wm. A. Stone, Thomas E. Jeter, et als. The resolution being agreed upon by the brethren, brother Campbell and myself were requested to appear before them. The result of their deliberations was reported to us ; we acquiesced in the recommendation after a few words of mutual explanation ; and having recognized our Christian fraternity, the brethren gave in their names to brother Stone to be appended in the order affixed.

Paineville, Amelia, Va., Nov. 15th, 1838.”

Dr. Thomas, whose monstrous errors had induced Mr. Campbell, in violation of his own principles of church organization, to denounce him as unworthy of Christian fellowship, was, as it appears from the above articles of agreement, not only retained in “Christian fraternity,” but sanctioned as a co-operator in the Reformation ; on condition that he should abstain from the discussion of his peculiar

articles of belief, "*unless in his defense when misrepresented.*"

It certainly can surprise no man acquainted with the condition and tendencies of the world, to learn that a community, rejecting and ridiculing "experience before baptism," and whose creed consisted in the simple and single article, "I believe that Jesus of Nazareth is the Christ," should gather into its capacious bosom a heterogeneous multitude of persons of almost every variety of creed. The unity which distinguished the early Reformers after a few years began to be broken. The language of Ashdod began to be mingled with the pure speech of Canaan. One principle of the Reformation is that every church member is an authorized preacher of the Gospel. "*He may,*" says Mr. Campbell, "*of right preach, baptize, and dispense the supper, as well as pray for all men, when circumstances demand it.*" Chn. Sys., p. 82. Under the stimulating influence of the Reformation ministers of the word were multiplied rather too rapidly, in the judgment of the Reformer. Some had the "vanity, self-esteem, or boldness to assume an office, and a character, which neither the church on earth nor in heaven" awarded to them. In his efforts to correct this growing evil, Mr. Campbell made the following frank, and, no doubt, truthful acknowledgment. Mill. Har., vol. 6, No. 2, p. 64.

"The cause of Reformation has suffered more

from this portion of its pretended friends than from all its enemies put together. This state of things is indeed generally attendant on the incipency of all public and social institutions" (A very proper apology for the bitter fruits of the *Ancient Gospel*). "*But we have had a very large portion of this unhappy and mischievous influence to contend with. Every sort of doctrine has been proclaimed by almost all sorts of preachers, under the broad banners and with the supposed sanction of the begun Reformation. We are glad to follow, rather than to lead public opinion amongst ourselves on this subject. Experience teaches with effect, what theory could not accomplish.*"

"*Every sort of doctrine has been proclaimed, by almost all sorts of preachers*"—these are precisely the effects which I should, *a priori*, expect to flow from the fundamental principle of church organization adopted by the Reformers ; and to the existence of which Mr. Campbell has borne an incidental and reluctant, but most explicit testimony. Persons, holding gross and mischievous errors, have crept into the purest and best governed churches of Christ ; but they enter them in violation of the principles of their organization, and remain in them, so long as they do remain, in spite of their system of discipline. Into the Reformed churches they enter constitutionally, and from them they cannot be excluded without an abandonment of their basis of union.

As the point under discussion is of great importance, it is proper that we should attend to what Mr. Campbell has to say on it. I quote from his *Christianity Restored*, pp. 122, 123.

“I will now show how they cannot make a sect of us. We will acknowledge all as Christians who acknowledge the Gospel facts, and obey Jesus Christ. But, says one, will you receive a Unitarian? No; nor a Trinitarian. We will have neither Unitarians nor Trinitarians. How can this be! Systems make Unitarians and Trinitarians. Renounce the system, and you renounce its creatures.

“But the creatures of other systems now exist, and some of them will come in your way. How will you dispose of them? I answer, We will unmake them. Again I am asked, How will you unmake them? I answer, By laying no emphasis upon their opinions.

“What is a Unitarian? One who contends that Jesus Christ is not the Son of God. Such a one has denied the faith, and therefore we reject him. But, says a Trinitarian, many Unitarians acknowledge that Jesus Christ is the Son of God in a sense of their own. Admit it. Then I ask, How do you know they have a sense of their own? Intuitively, or by their words? Not intuitively, but by their words. And what are these words? Are they Bible words? If they are, we cannot object to them—if they are not, we will not hear them; or,



what is the same thing, we will not discuss them at all. If he will ascribe to Jesus all Bible attributes, names, works, and worship, we will not fight with him about scholastic words: but if he will not ascribe to him every thing that the first Christians ascribed, and worship and adore him as the first Christians did, we will reject him, not because of his private opinions, but because he refuses to honor Jesus as the first converts did, and withholds from him the titles and honors which God and his apostles have bestowed upon him.

“In like manner we will deal with a Trinitarian. If he will ascribe to the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, all that the first believers ascribed, and nothing more, we will receive him—but we will not allow him to apply scholastic and barbarous epithets to the Father, the Son, or the Holy Spirit. If he will dogmatize and become a factionist, we reject him—not because of his opinions, but because of his attempting to make a faction, or to lord it over God’s heritage.

“And will you receive a Universalist too? No; not as a Universalist. If a man, professing Universalist opinions, should apply for admission, we will receive him, if he will consent to use and apply all the Bible phrases in their plain reference to the future state of men and angels. We will not hearken to those questions which gender strife, nor discuss them at all. If a person say such is his

private opinion, let him have it as his private opinion ; but lay no stress upon it : and if it be a wrong private opinion, it will die a natural death much sooner than if you attempt to kill it."

As this quotation contains the gist of the Campbellite discipline, I must be permitted to subject it to a careful examination.

Mr. Campbell teaches, in the above extract, that *Unitarians* and *Universalists* are to be received into the church, provided they will consent to hold their peculiar views as "private opinions." However erroneous and unscriptural may be their opinions, they have the full right to hold them in the church, if they will forbear to obtrude them on others. "We do not ask them," he says, "to give up their opinions ; we ask them only not to impose them on others." *Chn'ty Restored*, p. 121

It may seem strange to some that the Bethany Reformer, who is so zealous an advocate for the use of a "pure speech," and furnishes in the context of the extract under discussion, a long catalogue of words and phrases, condemned simply on the ground that they are not found in the Scriptures, should have made such frequent and important use of the term *opinions*—a term never employed by the writers of the New Testament. There is no valid objection to the use of this, or any other dignified term, in religious discussions, provided it is clearly defined, or well understood. What does he mean

by this word? He has not made any attempt to explain it—to inform us where faith ends and opinion begins.

Does he use the term *opinion* to denote speculations on subjects confessedly not included within the scope of revelation? This can hardly be the sense in which he uses it; for there is no person in Christendom who maintains that an agreement in such opinions is essential to church fellowship.

Does he by the term *opinion* mean the views which men entertain concerning the import of the Scriptures? I understand him to maintain that the persuasion of the Universalist, that the Bible teaches the final salvation of all men, and of the Unitarian, that Christ is not a divine being, but merely an exalted man, are *opinions*, which they are at liberty to hold privately.

This unscriptural and artificial distinction can be of no avail to the cause of the Reformer. Whatever he may call the peculiar views of the Unitarians and Universalists, they are clearly and avowedly matters of faith. The Unitarian *believes* that the Scriptures do most unequivocally teach, that Jesus, the Christ, the Son of God, is not the true God, but a creature. If this persuasion is with the Unitarian, not an article of faith, but a mere opinion; then it follows, that the persuasion of Mr. Campbell, that Christ is a divine being, is not a matter of faith, but a mere opinion. The Universalist *believes* that

God has clearly revealed the final salvation of all men—he receives the doctrine on what he deems divine testimony—and if this persuasion is not faith, it may be reasonably questioned whether there is any faith on earth. Now, allowing that unity of opinion is not necessary in order to church fellowship, the admission cannot help Mr. Campbell out of his difficulty. For the differences between Trinitarians and Unitarians are not mere differences of opinion—but are differences in faith—on fundamental principles of faith, if there be any such.

But call, if you please, the peculiar views of Unitarians, Universalists, &c., *opinions*, and not faith. I utterly object to Mr. Campbell's sweeping exclusion of all *opinions* from the basis of Christian Union. There are some opinions which entirely contravene the essential doctrine of the Bible. For example—it is a doctrine of the Bible, that Jesus of Nazareth is the Son of God. The Unitarian admits this doctrine, but entertains the *opinion* that the phrase “Son of God,” imports, not his divinity, or essential Godhead, but his great elevation among creatures. Now, here the *opinion* of the Unitarian, and the *doctrine of the Bible* are at issue. Let us now see the effect of the great solvent by which Mr. Campbell proposes to melt into one all the discordant elements of Christendom. The Unitarian and Mr. Campbell use precisely the same words—“a pure speech,” “Bible terms,”—but they



attach widely different meanings to them—and know that they do ; and yet, because they use the same words, they profess to have unity of faith. They speak the same terms, with meanings as wide apart as the poles, and then boast of their harmony. What is this but sheer Jesuitism ?

But Mr. Campbell imposes a wholesome restriction on his Unitarian or Universalist brother. “ If any person say such is his private opinion, *let him have it as his private opinion.*” Whence did Mr. Campbell derive this rule ? Why did he not furnish the chapter and verse, where it is recorded ? It is an important law : I should be glad to know its author. As Mr. Campbell does not pretend to claim for it divine authority, I must enquire into its propriety. If these private opinions are innoxious—do not unfit their holders for church fellowship—why may they not be propagated ? What evil can arise from the diffusion of such harmless opinions ? “ If he (the Trinitarian) will dogmatize and become a factionist, we reject him,”—says Mr. Campbell. But suppose the Unitarian does not dogmatize, or become factious, but seeks, “ not as lording it over God’s heritage,” but by kind and persuasive arguments to convince men that Christ is not God, and that his death was not vicarious, will he be tolerated ? It would seem not, from the quotation under consideration. But this conclusion draws after it another consequence. Mr. Campbell,

of course, claims no preëminence over his Unitarian brother. Then, as the Unitarian must not proclaim his peculiar opinions of the person and work of Christ, so neither must Mr. Campbell. But what then is the moral value of the stereotyped proposition, *Jesus, the Nazarene, is the Messiah?* It means everything, and it means nothing; and what it does mean no man may say!

But Mr. Campbell has prepared a way of escape from this logical sequence. He has been careful not to doom himself and his brethren, Unitarians and Universalists, to absolute silence as to Scripture doctrine. They may use Scripture terms in a Scriptural sense. "If he (the Unitarian) will ascribe to Jesus all Bible attributes, names, works, and worship, we will not fight with him about scholastic words." "If a man professing Universalist opinions, should apply for admission, we will receive him, if he will consent to use and apply all the Bible phrases in their plain reference to the future state of men and angels." The law of Christian fellowship, prescribed by the Reformation, is that all shall use Bible terms, in the Bible sense, in speaking of Bible things. This is quite specious. I do not know who made this law, but I know who has broken it. Mr. Campbell has been a most flagrant transgressor of it. In his voluminous works, he has discussed almost every fact, doctrine, and duty of the Christian revelation, in a copious variety of un-

scriptural, and not unfrequently, most unwarrantable terms. But who is to decide what is the “plain reference” of “all the Bible phrases,” and when a man ascribes to Jesus “every thing that the first Christians ascribed?” Is the professor himself? Then there is no restriction on church fellowship, except what each person may choose to impose on himself. Is Mr. Campbell, of Bethany? Then he is a pope, and ought to be infallible. Is the church to decide? Then an agreement, not merely in the belief of facts, or, properly of “*one fact*,” but in opinions as to the meaning of the words and phrases in which the important facts and doctrines of revelation are expressed, is by implication clearly admitted as necessary to church union; and consequently there must be in every such decision, an expression, clearly indicated, of this agreement.

I am not yet done with this remarkable system of church discipline. The Trinitarian fares no better than the Unitarian or Universalist in the “current Reformation.” “If he will ascribe,” says Mr. Campbell, “to the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, all that the first believers ascribed, and nothing more, we will receive him—but *we will not allow him to apply scholastic, and barbarous epithets to the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.*” I have searched the lively oracles in vain for this restrictive law. It is not found in the creeds of the sects, the decrees of councils, nor the bulls of popes. It

bears unmistakable marks of its Bethany origin. It hath "the image and superscription" of Mr. Alexander Campbell. But let us scrutinize it. "*Scholastic*" means pertaining to a scholar, or scholar like. A "*scholastic epithet*" is a term by which a scholar would express the quality of a person or thing. "*Barbarous*" is synonymous with unlettered, uncultivated. A "barbarous epithet" is such a word as an illiterate man would employ to denote the quality of a person or thing. The proscriptive rule is exceedingly comprehensive and rigorous. It permits neither learned nor unlearned terms to be applied to the Father, the Son, or the Holy Spirit. And the Reformer speaks, if not with pontifical, certainly with no hesitating authority—" *We will not allow him to apply scholastic and barbarous epithets,*" &c. Having considered the import and authority of the law, let us inquire into its reasonableness. A *Unitarian* who believes that Christ was a mere man, or an imperfect man, and that he died only as a witness of the truth, if he will consent to call his belief an *opinion*, and keep it *private*, or use only Scriptural terms, which he knows are understood by those who hear him in a sense entirely opposite to that in which he employs them, must be received into Christian fellowship. He is worthy of all confidence, and fraternal love, though, according to Mr. Campbell's judgment, he errs on a fundamental point of the Christian system.



But if a *Trinitarian*, with sound views of the Gospel, and a heart glowing with its spirit, in his learning, applies an erudite, or, in his simplicity, applies an unrefined epithet "to the Father, the Son, or the Holy Spirit," to illustrate his perfections, or exalt his glory, *he must be rejected*. And what is this but to exalt words above truth, and to sacrifice "unity in the faith, and in the knowledge of the Son of God," on the altar of a barren, heartless, senseless agreement in words and phrases? And what, permit me farther to inquire, must be the moral influence of that church which virtually abolishes the distinction between truth and error? Nay, worse still, which gives to *covert Unitarianism* a marked preference over Trinitarianism, expressed, in epithets either "*barbarous*," or "*scholastic*?" And who is to execute this new and inflexible law? Every Reformed church. *We* will not allow the use of scholastic or barbarous epithets. No *Trinitarian*, who understands his duties or his rights, could consent to belong to a church claiming a power so unauthorized by revelation, and so abhorrent to reason.

I have not yet descended to the bottom of this pit. Every man who knows the truth is bound to publish it to others. This is a truth for the early and vigorous advocacy of which Mr. Campbell deserves praise. I honor the man who honestly, boldly and earnestly propagates the views, call them faith or

opinions, which he deems true and important. I prefer a candid, out-spoken Unitarian, or Universalist, to a concealed one. Now, what does the Campbellite discipline do, but offer a reward for hypocrisy? It says to the candidate for church membership, if you honestly hold, and frankly proclaim, what we deem error, we cannot receive you; but if you will conceal your errors, we will embrace you with fraternal confidence and love. We have no objection to your errors—they are opinions—opinions are private property—"we do not ask" you "to give up" your "opinions"—but, whatever may be your sense of duty, you must hold your opinions "as private property," or if you express them at all, it must be in "Bible phrases, in plain reference" to these matters of opinion. Now, let any discerning man say, whether the hypocritical and unscrupulous errorist is not treated with a consideration and affection which are withheld from the honest and conscientious errorist, or even the orthodox Christian who expresses truth concerning the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, in interdicted epithets.

I must notice another point in this remarkable extract. "If a person," observes the Reformer, "say such (Universalism) is his private opinion, let him have it as his private opinion; but lay no stress upon it: and if it be a wrong private opinion, *it will die a natural death much sooner than if you*

*attempt to kill it.*" Whether Mr. Campbell intends this as a general or particular rule, I do not know. Whether this specified error, or all error, will die soonest by being let alone, Mr. Campbell does not inform us. Paul did not think the errors of the Judaizing teachers would perish sooner by neglect. Christ did not judge that the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes would die the sooner if there was no attempt to oppose it. The whole of Divine revelation is a vigorous combat with every system and species of error. What a pity it is that Mr. Campbell did not make an earlier discovery that error of opinion will die a natural death sooner than it can be killed. What a vast saving of ink, and paper, and toil, and anxiety, and exasperation, and alienation, it might have proved. But Mr. Campbell does not quite let error alone. He closes its mouth, or limits it to the use of Bible phrases, and gives it a home and countenance, and respectability in the church—that "it may die a natural death."

At this point, so far as the present discussion is concerned, the notable extract might be dropped. But for the purpose of showing the loose and inaccurate style in which Mr. Campbell treats the most important subjects, another sentence must be noticed. "What is a Unitarian?" To this question, he replies, "One who contends that *Jesus Christ is NOT the Son of God.*" Now, it may be safely affirmed, that no Unitarian has ever denied that

Jesus Christ is the Son of God. The Unitarians not only believe that Jesus is the Son of God, but maintain that they receive him as the Son of God, according to the scriptural and rational import of the phrase. To charge them, as Mr. Campbell has done, with denying that Jesus is the *Son of God*, is to do them gross injustice—springing, it is presumed, so far as he is concerned, not from *malice aforethought* but a culpable carelessness in the use of language.

True, in the same extract, he represents the Trinitarian as admitting, that “many Unitarians acknowledge that Jesus Christ is the Son of God in a sense of their own.” But this can furnish no apology for the statement he makes that a Unitarian is one who *contends* that *Jesus Christ is not the Son of God.*”

If verbal criticism were composed of flesh and blood, it might grow fat on the food furnished for its nourishment in the obscurities, inaccuracies and mistakes, abounding on the pages of the Reformer.

We have seen that Universalists may be retained in the Reformed churches on the not very intelligible condition, that they will “consent to use and apply all the Bible phrases in their plain reference to the future state of men and *angels* ;” or, as it appears from the compromise with Dr. Thomas, “to discontinue the discussion of the same, *unless in their defense when misrepresented.*” But



suppose they should deem it incompatible with their duty and independence, to keep silent, or act merely on the defensive, regarding their peculiar doctrines or points of faith? What then? Does the Reformation make any provision for the correction of the evil? A case calling for correction has recently presented itself. The "current Reformation" has been quite fruitful of heresies. First, Dr. Thomas led off a sect of *Materialists*; and lately Mr. J. B. Ferguson, pastor of the Reformed church in Nashville, having embraced *Universalist* views, is sustained by a majority of his church. The *Millennial Harbinger*, of January, copies from the *Christian Age* of December 22, as follows: p. 55.

"Mr. Clapp, of New Orleans, wrote to Mr. Gurley, of Cincinnati, alleging that Mr. Ferguson 'was with them fully;' that is, that he was a thorough Universalist, and that he would change the 'Campbellite church in the South.' I do not aim to give the exact words—I give the exact meaning."

On this subject Mr. Campbell says:—

"That Mr. Ferguson should seek to retain any position among us, is irreconcilable with any other view than that he intends to create a party in favor of Universalism. This is most unquestionably his design, if there be any truth in the documents," copied, in part, from the *Christian Age*, above. "Now, we award to every man what we claim for ourselves—liberty to preach and teach his own con-

victions. But we must hold it incompatible with candor and honesty, guilefully to hold a place amongst us, when he is no more of us than Messrs. Gurley and Quinby, whom he endorses and commends as worthy of the most ample success, in propagating bald and deformed Universalism ; and how any church amongst us can choose him as its pastor, unless they, too, are ultra-Universalists, demands an explanation, which is alike due to itself and to the Christian brotherhood."

Concerning the above statements and remarks, several things deserve to be noted—

1. The "current Reformation" seems likely to produce more than one schism for every generation, the number ascribed by Mr. Campbell to every "sectarian creed."

2. It is proper to recommend to the Reformers, a patient endurance of the evils for the removal of which their system has made no adequate provision. Mr. Ferguson occupies the foundation of Christian fellowship on which he was built. He believes *one fact*—has submitted to *one institution*—and his "*deportment accords with the morality and virtue of the great Prophet*," and is, therefore, "a Christian, as defined, not by Dr. Johnson, nor any creed-maker, but by one taught from heaven." He has violated no covenant. Surely the Reformers will not excommunicate and anathematize him ! Then he might write, "What a dangerous matter it has

become, to think differently from" Mr. Campbell and his friends! "How perilous to view" the future state "differently from the 'keepers of the faith' of *Tennessee*! This alone exposes a person to the greatest anathema in the power of *Reformers*. They can do no more in *Tennessee*, as yet, than treat a dissentient as they would a murderer, or a vile adulterer!" It cannot be that the Disciples will knowingly subject themselves to such dreadful imputations.

3. Should Mr. Campbell succeed in persuading or shaming Mr. Ferguson and his party into an abandonment of their position in the ranks of the Disciples, he will be far more successful than the Baptists were in their early struggles with Mr. Campbell and his party. It was more than suspected that they intended "to create a party in favor of" the *Reformation*. The Baptists were willing to award to them what they claimed for themselves—liberty to preach and teach their own convictions—but they thought it incompatible "with candor and honesty," for men whose aim was to revolutionize the Baptist churches—who pronounced them a part of Babylon the Great—and whose labors were spreading discord and unhappiness among them—to hold a place in their churches. They would gladly have avoided the necessity of excluding the Reformers—of provoking the cry of persecution—but they could not. The Reformers

did not deem it proper to retire from a position which gave them a favorable opportunity for propagating their sentiments, and strengthening their party. The cup which they pressed to the lips of the Baptists, is now pressed to their own lips. It is bitter, but they must drink it. It may prove medicinal. If they retain the errorists, they cherish in their own bosom a faction whose aim is to "change the Campbellite church in the South," and if they exclude them, they sit in judgment on their religious faith, follow the spirit and example of the creed-making sects, and utterly repudiate their boasted foundation of church union. They are in a dilemma.



## CAMPBELLISM IN ITS TENDENCIES.

When Mr. Campbell commenced his public career, serious apprehensions were entertained, by the most judicious observers, that it would terminate in wild speculations, fatal error, or, perhaps, downright infidelity. Several causes contributed to create and strengthen this apprehension. His religious views underwent early, various, and rapid changes. From ultra-Calvinism he quickly passed, through all the doctrinal stages, to low Arminianism—from being a Pædobaptist he became a Baptist, and soon left all his new brethren behind in his zeal for the ordinance of baptism. Other important changes were frequently occurring in his religious creed. No wonder that considerate Christians were prepared to see greater, and almost any, changes taking place in his views. It was supposed by many that he had a pretty strong leaning to Unitarianism. His rejection of the terms *Trinity*, and *Trinitarian*, some incautious and obscure remarks which he penned on this profound subject, and the early coalition of his party with Mr. Stone, and his Arian followers,

gave birth and vigor to the supposition. Others, again, suspected that the tendency of the Reformation was towards the renunciation of all spiritual religion, and the adoption of a heartless formalism. This fear originated from the irreverent and sarcastic manner in which he treated religious experiences, and, indeed, the whole subject of earnest piety. These apprehensions of the evil tendencies of the Reformation were not confined to its opposers, but prevailed with many who viewed the labors of Mr. Campbell with more or less favor and interest. But Campbellism was not destined to realize, at any rate, in the first age of its existence, and to the full extent, these fears.

Several conservative influences conspired to check the evil tendencies of the system, if they really existed. It was a redeeming trait of the Reformation that it professed great reverence for the holy Scriptures. In common with other Protestant Christians, the Reformers maintained the supreme authority of revelation in matters of faith ; but they gave marked and unusual prominence to this point in their teaching. An unwillingness to tread the beaten track, and a desire to furnish original, striking and systematic expositions of the Scriptures, made them very unsafe religious guides ; yet the custom of referring all questions concerning faith and practice to the arbitrament of the Scriptures proved to be the sheet anchor of their preservation

from the maelstrom of error into which they were drifting. They were mostly diligent and careful readers of the Bible ; but they read it, with the glosses it received at Bethany. Their unavoidable association and intercourse with the Christian sects around them insensibly exerted over them a conservative influence. It was not easy, perhaps, not possible for them, to rise superior to the influences which by books, newspapers, sermons, and conversations, were constantly, though, for the most part, unintentionally, exerted to restrain their wanderings, correct their errors, modify their views, and assimilate them to the surrounding Christian denominations. The glory of being a discoverer of truth, and a reformer, may impel a man to endure, and even to glory in, reproach ; but others, who do not aspire after this glory, will gradually seek, at any rate, as far as the love of truth will permit, to soften the asperities of an unpopular system, and conform it to the prevailing taste. He has been a careless observer of Campbellism who has not perceived its effort to get rid of the *odium theologicum* by conforming its teachings, more and more, to the popular views. The reader may find a striking exemplification of this remark in Mr. Campbell's debate with Rev. N. L. Rice. It was perfectly obvious throughout the discussion, that he was desirous of being accounted orthodox in his religious principles, and nothing so much annoyed him as the quo-

tation of heterodox sentiments from his early writings.

Another cause, however, contributed more than both the above, to restrain the erring tendency of the Reformation, and, in a measure, to turn it into the paths of sobriety and moderation. This cause was *Thomasism*. The reader has already seen that Dr. Thomas embraced the principles of the Reformation, and proposed to follow them out to their legitimate results. His views and labors rendered him very unpopular, and brought upon the Reformation great reproach. Mr. Campbell, in opposing this new Reformation, was compelled to employ, in part, the very weapons which the Baptists, and other evangelical Christians, had used in their contests with him. In combating the errors of Dr. Thomas, he naturally sought sympathy and countenance; and where could these be found except among the evangelical sects? But if these were to be conciliated, they must be won, not by derision and contempt, but by candid and kind words, a return to evangelical principles, and the exemplification of the true Christian spirit. From the rise of Thomasism may be dated the decline of the vaunting, pugnacious spirit of the Reformation. Internal discussions and conflicts made the Reformers less intent on foreign conquests; and the bitter fruits of the Reformation, so early developed and matured, made them less confident of its excellence. Thus



the tendencies of the system were checked, and its advocates were brought to reflection, under circumstances favorable to a correction of their early mistakes.

The means necessary for building are very different from those employed in tearing down. Mr. Campbell, in the commencement of his Reformation, was occupied in demolishing the "kingdom of the clergy," and all sectarian combinations. Every institution and every means, therefore, used in supporting and spreading the prevalent Christian organizations, was condemned as evil. But when he found himself at the head of a sect, he felt the necessity of resorting to the use of these condemned measures for the purpose of consolidating and increasing it. On this subject it will be proper to enter into details.

The reader has seen the utter contempt in which Mr. Campbell held the "hireling clergy." "Every man, who receives money for preaching the Gospel, or for sermons, by the day, month, or year, is a hireling in the language of truth and soberness." Such was the doctrine of the *early*, but it is not the doctrine of the *current Reformation*. Now, the Reformed churches have settled pastors, not reared up among them, but called from abroad to officiate in them, supported by regular salaries, and differing, in no material respect, from the ministers of other Christian denominations. They are "clergy," or

“hirelings,” according to the Bethany definition of these terms.

The extravagance, show, and pomp of city congregations was a popular theme for declamation with the Reformer of Brooke. Many simple minded and pious Christians wished him success in his efforts to correct the evil. Unfortunately, the Reformed churches are, in this respect, following in the wake of the sects. The writer was, not long since, in a large, beautiful and prosperous city, in the West, where the “Disciples’ Meeting House” rose, in grand proportions, and towering turrets, above all the temples of the “Babylonians.” Nor is this a solitary case. Every where the advocates of the “ancient Gospel,” are vieing with the devotees of a so-called spurious Christianity, in the cost and adornment of their houses of worship.

Baptist *Associations*—the messengers of the churches met together for the purposes of fraternal consultation and advice—were pronounced by Mr. Campbell to be unauthorized of God. There was no “Thus saith the Lord” for them. Chn. Bap., p. 26. “I hope,” said an early Reformer, who had fully imbibed the spirit of his master, “your paper will destroy *associations, State conventions*,—all of which are as assumed and as anti-scriptural as the infallibility and pontificate of the Pope of Rome.” p. 144. But the Reformed churches soon felt the need of mutual intercourse and concert in efforts.

And Mr. Campbell, who could find no Scripture authority for Associations, thus lays down the law of Christian coöperation. “Whether the churches in a given district shall, by letter, messengers, or stated meetings, once or twice per annum, or oftener, communicate with one another; whether they shall send one, two, or twenty persons, or all go and communicate face to face, or send a letter; and whether they shall annually print, write, or publish their statistics, &c., &c., &c., are the mere circumstantial of the Christian institution. \* \* \* Coöperation, as much as the intercommunion of Christians, is a part of the Christian institution.” Chn. Sys., pp. 74-75. *Associations*, it seems, are unscriptural, but *Coöperation* meetings are “a part of the Christian institution.” It amounts to this brief proposition, *What you do is wrong—if we do the same thing, and call it by another name, it is right.*

*Bible Societies* and *Sunday-Schools*—schemes of the clergy—were, in Mr. Campbell’s early judgment, “fraught with mischief to the temporal and eternal interests of men.” “I have for some time,” said he, “viewed both Bible Societies and Sunday-Schools, as a sort of recruiting establishments, to fill up the ranks of those sects which take the lead in them.” Chn. Bap., p. 80. No sooner, however, were the Reformed churches organized, than they found it necessary to resort to these “recruiting establishments” for the purpose of filling up their ranks;

and schemes of most pernicious tendency when cherished by the sects, became not only innoxious, but useful in the hands of their new advocates.

*Colleges* were, in the early period of the Reformation, placed among the marks of the beast. "The Baptists, too," he said, "have got their *schools*, their *colleges*, and their Gamaliels too—and by the magic of these *marks of the beast*, they claim homage and respect, and dispute the high places with those very Rabbis whose fathers were wont to grin at *their* fathers." Mill. Har., vol. 1, p. 15. In a few years after this passage was penned, we see its venerable author placed at the head of Bethany College, in Virginia, with the high-sounding title of President. And did he, *by the magic of this mark of the beast*, claim homage and respect, and dispute the high places with the Rabbis, who descended from the *grinning* fathers? Certainly not. He has no affinity with the beast. The seeming inconsistency is explained by this simple consideration. To overthrow the clergy and the sects, it was necessary to undermine the influence of colleges; the most effectual way of destroying their influence was to produce the impression that they were *marks of the beast*—appendages of the Romish hierarchy—but to give respect and influence to the Reformation, it was important to have a college, free, of course, from priestly rule, and who so worthy to preside over it, as the father of the Reformation, to



whom belonged the honor of the exhumation of the ancient Gospel?

To the *education of the rising ministry*, the Reformation, in its early stage, was most decidedly hostile. In reviewing a "Sermon on the duty of the church to prepare pious youth in her bosom, for the Gospel ministry," in the year 1826, the editor of the Christian Baptist wrote as follows : p. 221.

The "sermon is intended to proclaim that it is the duty of the church to prepare in her bosom pious youth for the Gospel ministry. Now, this is really a new message from the skies, for there is not one word, from Genesis to John, which says that it is the duty of the church to prepare pious youth for the Gospel ministry. This point could not be proved from the words of any previous ambassador, and it is unnecessary for any ambassador to prove his own communications to be true."

At what precise time it is not known, but before the beginning of the year 1854, the "new message from the skies" had been duly received and authenticated. The "Christian church" needed an educated ministry, and authority to raise up one was easily obtained. In the January No. of the Mill Harbinger, of the present year, (1854) Mr. Campbell in a letter addressed to his wife, says : p. 40.

"Since I last wrote to you, I have been almost constantly on the wing, pleading the cause of man's redemption in the department of an educated ministry.

That this is one of the Lord's ordinances, cannot rationally be doubted by any student of nature and of the Bible. . . . We want not higher authority to teach or to constrain us to raise up—to educate and train men in human and Christian science, that they may be able to teach others also. . . . We are pleased to see that every form of Protestantism, Quakerism alone excepted, is intent on the proper education of its itinerant ministry."

Now, this is refreshing. It sounds so unlike the censorious, sterile, and hostile Campbellism with which our Noells, and Cloptons, and Semples, had to deal. It shows, conclusively, that reformatory, conservative influences have been modifying and improving the system. Every such indication of *genuine reformation* should be hailed with delight by the friends of evangelical piety.

The reader has already been informed, through the extracts transferred from the writings of Mr. Campbell to these pages, of his views on the subject of Christian missions; and will, doubtless, be surprised to learn that the Reformers, with Mr. Campbell at their head, have engaged in the missionary enterprise. Soon after their separate organization, they sent out, not *missionaries*, but *evangelists*—*paid* preachers—to proclaim the "ancient Gospel." For the appointment of *missionaries*, not endowed with miraculous power, there could, at that time, be found in the Scriptures, neither pre-

cept, example, or inferential authority; but the appointment and support of *evangelists* to itinerate and proclaim the "ancient Gospel," was plainly sanctioned by the "Living Oracles." But recently they have organized a *Foreign Mission Board*—and have sent forth, not a church, according to the original Bethany plan for evangelizing the world, but individual missionaries, "without the power of working miracles," of which, said Mr. Campbell, "the Bible gives us no idea." Chn. Bap., p. 15.

The above facts will suffice to show the favorable changes which have taken place among the Reformers. The Reformation has been gradually and greatly reformed. The present Millennial Harbinger is a far more respectable and dignified monthly than the old Christian Baptist. Though, it must be conceded, that its pages occasionally furnish proof that its veteran editor has not forgotten the art of vituperation. The Disciples generally are less opiniated, less eager for battle, and far more courteous and conciliatory, in their intercourse with other Christians, than they formerly were. In short, they seem to have taken the road back to Babylon, and have nearly completed their journey.

There is manifestly a growing desire among the Reformers to be accounted "evangelical," "orthodox," and "regular." A striking proof of this remark, was furnished, not long since, in the city of St. Louis, Mo. There was a Christian Associa-

tion formed in that city. The members of the Association were required to be members of some "*evangelical church*." Applicants for admission from the Christian, or Reformed church, were rejected on the ground that they furnished no evidence of being "*evangelical*." To obviate the difficulty, a prominent member of the church, with, as it is stated, the concurrence of the pastor, and other leading members, drew up and presented a statement of the doctrines held by the church. Here follows the creed :

"The independent existence of one absolutely perfect Being, the Creator, Preserver, and Governor of all things : The divine inspiration, the authority, and sufficiency of the Holy Scriptures : The existence of three persons in the Godhead, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit : the incarnation and Atonement of the Son for human salvation : The justification of the sinner by faith, without the deeds of the law, or meritorious works of righteousness, of any kind whatever, and the necessity of the Spirit's influence to regenerate the souls of men." Western Watchman, vol. 6, p. 126.

Concerning the above article several remarks are worthy to be made.

1. It is a *creed*. It is a brief summary of the doctrine in the belief of which the church is united. Though not formally sanctioned by the church, it



may be presumed to contain the truths deemed by them fundamental.

2. It is a *sound* creed. Its orthodoxy, so far as it goes, will be readily admitted by all evangelical Christians. It contains, expressed in plain, and well understood, but not exclusively scriptural terms, the truths which are, by the Spirit of inspiration, placed as the principal parts of the Gospel system. It is the "far famed tree of evangelical orthodoxy," whose bitter fruits Mr. Campbell so eloquently described. It was drawn up and presented for a worthy purpose—to furnish proof that those who were united in the belief and maintenance of its doctrines—were entitled to Christian confidence and affection.

3. Its adoption is a *virtual renunciation of Campbellism*. This will appear from several considerations. It applies certain "scholastic" terms, as "three persons," and "incarnation" to the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, contrary to the express and imperative law of the Reformation. "We will not allow him, (the Trinitarian,) to apply scholastic epithets to the Father," &c. It sets at naught the foundation of Christian union laid by Mr. Campbell, and the Reformed builders generally—that the belief of *one fact*, and submission to *one institution* expressive of it, "*is all that is required of Heaven to admission into the church.*" And, lastly, it is a concession, in the face of all Mr.

Campbell's teaching, that a profession of belief in the Scriptures is insufficient to indicate a man's faith.

4. It is a matter of *just and sincere gratulation* that these St. Louis Christians have given a clear and manly exhibition of their religious belief. They owed it to themselves, to the Christian Association, to the public, and, above all, to the truth, and to the God of truth, not to conceal their faith under loose and indefinite expressions, but to give it a free and honest utterance. If in doing so they have renounced the distinctive principles of the Bethany Reformation, they may have the consolation to reflect that they have followed the oracles of God.

5. If the Reformers generally are prepared to adopt this creed, with a few additions, to which, it is presumed, they have no serious objection, to complete the system, there seems to be no good reason why they should keep themselves, or be kept by others, in estrangement from their brethren of the evangelical sects. True, their Reformation would utterly vanish, except in dim and shadowy remembrance. But what of that? It was commenced, and prosecuted, most unsuccessfully, to promote Christian union—let it perish, with a fairer prospect of securing the same glorious result.

We have seen the vaunting pretensions of Campbellism to be the "ancient Gospel." All the worldliness, contentions, schisms and apostasies among

the sects were ascribed by its advocates to *creeds, evangelical orthodoxy, metaphysical speculations, &c.* It was confidently predicted that the fruits of the ancient Gospel would be as far superior to the fruits of the popular exhibitions of Christianity, as the grapes of Eshcol were to the apples of Sodom. The experiment has been made on a somewhat extended scale. What is the result?

The most enthusiastic admirer of the system must admit that its fair promises have not been fulfilled. The Reformation has proved a failure. Its converts have been considerably increased; but according to Mr. Campbell's concession, they are a heterogenous multitude, among whom "*every sort of doctrine has been proclaimed, by almost all sorts of preachers.*" It will hardly be maintained that the rapid increase of the Reformers is a proof of the truth of their system. Campbellism has been far outstripped in its conquests by Mormonism. If success in winning converts is the test of truth, the Bethany Reformer must confess the inspiration of the prophet of Nauvoo. But what has been the moral influence of Campbellism? Have the converts made by the "ancient Gospel" been preëminent for modesty, humility, disinterestedness, sobriety of deportment, good works, stability, and usefulness? Comparisons are invidious. They would not now be made, if they were not necessary to expose the fallacy of the liberal professions of the

early Reformation. *It may be confidently affirmed, that experience has falsified them.* The fruits of Campbellism are not better than were the fruits of the Gospel preached by Noell and Semple, and their worthy compeers.

If the Reformation has accomplished any good, it is attributable, not to its peculiarities, but the great principles which it has inculcated, sometimes with strange inconsistency, in common with “evangelical orthodoxy.” Just in proportion as it becomes assimilated to evangelical Christianity, and renounces, or ignores, its distinctive principles, we may hope for an increase of its usefulness.



## CONCLUSION.

The rise, progress and variations—the principles, discipline and tendencies of Campbellism have been, somewhat carefully, examined. Many important points have been passed without notice. To attempt the correction of all the errors into which Mr. Campbell has fallen, would involve the necessity of a minute review of all the ponderous volumes which he has written. Scarcely a page of his writings is free from false logic, false philosophy, or false theology, to say nothing of philological, grammatical and rhetorical blemishes. But the writer has deemed it proper, so far as he has discussed the evils of Campbellism, to confine his remarks to its graver errors. It is suitable, in conclusion, to offer a few general remarks on the whole system.

The examination of the subject must tend greatly to strengthen the conviction that the system of truth, generally designated among Protestant Christians, *the “evangelical,” or “orthodox faith,” is Scriptural.* When Mr. Campbell was attacking it, with so much learning, ingenuity, and diligence,

many feared that it would be overthrown. The fear was idle. To suppose that the essential principles of the Gospel had been for ages concealed, until they were brought to light, "in the year of grace, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-three," was a grand absurdity. Under a spiritual despotism, where wealth, learning, ambition, and interest are enlisted to maintain the existing hierarchy, and to repress and crush the spirit of inquiry and innovation, ignorance and error may be perpetuated. This remark explains the uniformity of error prevailing under the unbroken reign of "the man of sin." But where men enjoy freedom to read and study, to teach and practice, the Word of God, with ample means to investigate its import, it seems incredible that its fundamental principles should remain unknown. That the Protestant Reformation, in a good degree, freed the human mind from spiritual bondage, and stimulated it to vigorous and persevering efforts after truth, will scarcely be denied. Though some Protestant governments have imposed needless and injurious restrictions on religious inquiry, others have tolerated, protected and encouraged it. Many men, eminent for their piety, genius, learning, candor, and industry—men as good, and as great as the world has seen, or is likely to see—availing themselves of this liberty, have devoted their lives, under circumstances favorable to success, to the study of the Bible, and have been willing to

peril and sacrifice all worldly advantages in the maintenance of its truths. That not one of them should have discovered the essential principles of the Gospel, until it was disinterred by Mr. Campbell of Bethany, is preposterous. Whence arose the difficulty of understanding the system? From its obscurity? This will scarcely be pretended. From want of candor, learning and industry in the inquirers? This, surely, will not be affirmed by one who has been so deeply indebted as Mr. Campbell, to his predecessors for his parade of learning and criticisms. It is pleasing to the pious mind to reflect, how the good and great, in every age and land, who have made the Scriptures their study and guide, have harmonized in their views of the essential facts, doctrines, and duties of Christianity. Divided they have been concerning ordinances, church polity, and various speculations, but united in all that pertains to the vital principles—the soul-saving truths—of the system. That any man should imagine, after so many gifted minds had carefully, laboriously, and with much prayer, studied the Bible, that *he* should be the *first*, in many generations, to discern its hidden import, and open it, in all its beauty, fulness and glory, to the admiring gaze of mankind, savors more of vanity than of a sound judgment—resembles more the hallucination of a distempered mind, than the dictate of sound Christian philosophy. The system of faith, held by

evangelical Christians, is impregnable. It has withstood, and it is destined to withstand, the assaults of the most powerful, and the machinations of the most subtle, minds. All hope of any new and important discoveries in the system is visionary. Christianity does not belong to the progressive sciences. Its primary facts, principles, and duties were plainly revealed, and fully confirmed in the beginning ; and could be understood just as easily and clearly before the first number of the Christian Baptist appeared, as they can be now. It would be difficult for the most devoted admirer of Mr. Campbell to point to a single essential principle or duty of the Christian system, which he has disinterred, or on which he has shed any fresh light. If all his criticisms, arguments, illustrations, and declamations were struck from existence, there would not be one particle less of religious light in the world. The Bible would shine with undiminished lustre. The host of evangelical authors, who shone in the religious firmament, before the dawn of the Bethany Reformation, have retained their places, and their brilliance. After having pronounced the fruits of the “far famed tree of evangelical orthodoxy” to be spurious and pernicious, and having labored, with all his powers, and with untiring diligence, for almost thirty years, to uproot and destroy it, Mr. Campbell is, at length, constrained to come forward and claim the honor of being orthodox. He has become, it



seems, a "regular." The history of this Reformation furnishes a most illustrious proof of the truth, stability and excellence of "evangelical orthodoxy." It has undergone a fiery ordeal. Learning, ingenuity, wit and zeal, with all the weapons that proud rationalism, and scoffing infidelity, could furnish, have been employed for its overthrow, and employed with a signal want of success. Every distinctive principle of the popular evangelical system, as maintained by the Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist and other orthodox Christian denominations, has been unscathed. The doctrines of hereditary human depravity—(denied by some of the Reformers)—of the necessity of the influence of the Spirit to renovate the soul of man—and of justification by faith, without any necessary connexion with the act of baptism—(which have been denied, or understood to be denied, by all the Reformers)—have firmly maintained their ground. Like some tall and hoary cliff, against which the mighty waves of the ocean have dashed, and foamed, and raged for a time, and to whose strength they have at last rendered homage, by subsiding into a comparative calm at its base, the evangelical faith, "the popular exhibition of Christianity," has received and resisted the threatening surges of the "current Reformation," until their force is spent, and their receding fury proclaims its stability. Commencing its assaults on all Christian denominations with dauntless intrepidity,

and giving strong assurances of their early overthrow, and the speedy dawn of the Millennium, the Reformation has been frittered away to nothing, or has ended in a huge mass of inconsistencies and contradictions.

The course which the Baptists should pursue relative to the Reformers, is worthy of the gravest and most candid consideration. The propriety of their action in separating the Campbellites from their communion has been already discussed. Much as the necessity of the measure was deplored, by the conservative portion of the Baptist churches, time has clearly demonstrated its wisdom. There is now far greater harmony of views, and far less alienation of feeling, between the Baptists and Reformers, than there was previously to their separation. But still the question comes up, with augmented interest and importance, How shall we act towards the Reformers?

The union of all Christians, so far as it can be secured without sacrificing the claims of an enlightened conscience, or giving countenance to pernicious error, is greatly to be desired. It is the duty of every believer in Christ, not only to pray for this consummation, but by the cultivation of a candid, kind and forbearing spirit, to endeavor to promote it. The Reformers belong to the Baptist family, though, in our view, they are an erring branch of it. They agree with us on the action and subjects of

Christian baptism, however widely they may differ from us on other points ; and it is to be regretted that those who substantially concur in regard to church organization and ordinances should be divided in their affections and efforts. The principles which we hold in common have sufficient opposition to encounter from without, to make it exceedingly important not to weaken their influence, and retard their progress by discord and strife among ourselves. Union, however, valuable as it is, may be purchased at too high a price. A professional union, founded on a common use of words and phrases, to which we attach no meaning, or widely different meanings, or on a mutual agreement to conceal the truth, is neither Scriptural, reasonable, nor desirable. Fellowship in the Gospel—the only intelligent, hearty and efficient union of Christians—implies an agreement in the essential facts, principles and duties of the system. And this fellowship cannot be secured by unscrupulous compromises, and Jesuitical professions, but only by unity of views concerning Christian doctrine.

How far error may be tolerated by a church of Christ for the sake of union, it is not easy to decide. The Bible furnishes no direct and explicit answer to the question. Error may be so palpable and gross, call it faith or opinion, as to preclude the possibility of its toleration by a church, without a dereliction of duty, and a virtual abandonment of

the cause of truth. Whether the Reformers hold religious views incompatible with their reception into evangelical Baptist churches, is the practical question. So far as the Disciples are affiliated with the Stonites, or Arians of the West, their reception into the fellowship of our churches would be, on our part, base unfaithfulness to the cause of Christ, and of truth. Nor would the evil be, in any degree, mitigated by their hypocritical consent to conceal their errors, or express them in Scriptural phrases, to which they have attached, and are understood to attach a false meaning. Without condemning and renouncing their error, they can have no Scriptural fellowship with those who understand and love the Gospel. How far this heterodoxy now prevails among the Reformers, the writer does not possess the means of deciding.

It would not be difficult from the writings of Mr. Campbell to draw up a creed, which in all essential points would be acceptable to evangelical Christendom. In this chiefly lies the danger of Campbellism. Thousands of persons have been seduced into the belief that the Reformers differ nothing from the Baptists, except in weekly communion, and other unimportant points.

But the reader has seen that Campbellism has two sides—an orthodox and a heterodox—an evangelical, and, for lack of a better term, it must be said, a Reformed side. It would be quite easy to



select from Mr. Campbell's books, without any perversion of the quotations, a system of doctrine so utterly at variance with the Scriptures, and so repugnant to the feelings of pious people, that it would receive the undivided condemnation of every evangelical denomination.

Now, if the Reformers would secure the confidence and affection of orthodox Christians, it will not be sufficient that they should proclaim their own orthodoxy—as Mr. Campbell has recently proclaimed his—nor even to put forth, in some intelligible form, the orthodox articles of their belief ; but they must explicitly repudiate the doctrines which they have been supposed to hold, at variance with the evangelical system. They may have been misunderstood, or misrepresented, or partly misunderstood, and partly misrepresented ; but the effect in preventing Christian union is precisely the same, as if they had been rightly understood, and rightly represented. But while it may be conceded, that their views and intentions may have been misconceived, it must be maintained that their language has been candidly and fairly interpreted. But if they have been misunderstood or misrepresented, from no matter what motives, they owe it to themselves, their Christian brethren, and their Redeemer, to place themselves *rectus in curia* ; and this cannot be done, either to the confusion of their foes, or the satisfaction of intelligent, inquiring Christians, but

by a distinct and formal repudiation of the heterodox sentiments which they are charged with having published.

It is proper to descend to particulars. If the Reformers would secure for themselves the confidence and affection of the great evangelical family of Christians, let them explicitly disavow—

*First.* That all the converting power of the Spirit is in the Word—in the sense in which ninety-nine persons out of every one hundred understand the language, and, indeed, in the only sense of which it is fairly susceptible.

*Secondly.* That regeneration, the new birth, and conversion, are identical with baptism, in the language of Scripture, or common sense, or any other except that of superstition. And let them unequivocally maintain—

*Thirdly.* That prayer is the plain and imperative duty of believers, whether baptized or not.

*Fourthly.* That repentance, faith, and baptism, are not equally essential to the remission of sins ; but that this blessing is virtually, really obtained by faith in Christ, and only formally and declaratively in baptism. And,

*Fifthly.* That the belief of one fact, and performance of one act, with a moral life, is not a sufficient foundation for Christian union ; but that this union, to be Scriptural and valuable, must be based on the

belief of the fundamental facts and doctrines of the Gospel.

It may be necessary for the Reformers to disavow other sentiments which they have maintained, or which, from their associations, they have been suspected of holding ; but the above principles having been clearly and repeatedly proclaimed, and made the very ground-work of the Reformation, must be repudiated, before they can reasonably hope to be admitted into the evangelical family.

This renunciation of the errors of Campbellism, in order to secure the proposed end, must be made, not in a fugitive essay, nor in equivocal terms, nor on individual responsibility, but in some explicit, formal, solemn, and authorized manner—like the “declaration of belief” presented by the Brush Run church to the Redstone Association, or the summary of doctrine drawn up by the *Christian church*, in St. Louis, to convince the Christian Association of the validity of their claim to be considered “evangelical.”

For his indiscriminate, violent, and bitter attack on their cherished principles, on their institutions for diffusing the light of the Gospel, and on their well-meant efforts to meliorate the condition of men, and display the glory of Christ, Mr. Campbell owes an apology to the Christian world. Especially is this due, as he found it expedient, in building up the “*Christian church*,” that is, his own party, to

employ the same institutions, and the same means, for the use of which he so freely censured them. Though this apology may not be essential to the restoration of harmony between the Baptists and Reformers, it is indispensable to the restoration of Christian confidence in the leader of the Reformation.

Some concessions, too, may be due on the part of the Baptists, to secure the desired union. They have occasionally evinced, in their contests with the Reformers, an acrimony, seeming to spring from personal dislike, rather than zeal for the truth and honor of God, which they should readily admit, and, in future, carefully avoid.

The regular meeting of all the churches, in their respective places of worship, on every Lord's-day, which the Baptists have never opposed, they should more earnestly insist on, and more faithfully practice. Weekly communion they should not contend about, but let it be introduced into the churches wherever, and whenever it is deemed obligatory or expedient. They should not yield to the Reformers, as in truth they do not, in their reverence for, their submission to, and their diligent study of, the holy Scriptures.

As to the name by which they shall be called, neither the Baptists nor the Reformers should be much concerned. The Disciples of Christ were not called *Christians* until eleven years after his ascension ; and then, whether the name was given by the Spirit of inspiration, assumed by them in honor of



their Master, as a matter of expediency, or adopted by their enemies as a term of reproach, the sacred historian has not informed us, and we can only conjecture. We should be solicitous about truth and piety, not names. The name *Baptist*, it is presumed, was not assumed by those who bear it, after deliberation, and of choice, nor would it be practicable for them, at their option, to lay it aside. The appellation *Christian*, can never, in the present divided state of the religious world, be employed to designate, without a qualifying epithet, any particular party of Christians. But if we see eye to eye, speak the same things, and are animated by the same spirit, whether we are called Baptists, Reformers, or Christians, or are distinguished by some other name, is of little consequence. The primitive Christians were equally pious, happy, and useful, whether they were called Galileans, Disciples, or Christians. Our fathers ecclesiastic, were not less worthy when they were known as "Ana-baptists," than their descendants to whom has been accorded the name of Baptists.

Is there any prospect of the consummation of such a union as has been briefly sketched? None, it is to be feared, during the life-time of Mr. Campbell. The frequent changes of his religious views, have induced a general lack of confidence in his stability. His manifold inconsistencies, and contradictions, have awakened, in many minds, a suspicion

as to the integrity of his purposes. In the course of the thirty years' conflict between the Reformers and Baptists, many distinguished combatants, whether justly or unjustly, is not material, have deemed themselves unfairly, unkindly, or rudely treated by Mr. Campbell; while he, doubtless, has against them a list of grievances, equally long and grave, to be redressed. Beside all these things, having for more than a quarter of a century, been *the man* of his party, it is not reasonable to expect that he would consent to unite himself with a denomination in which, though he might occupy a prominent place, he could not occupy the position of leader. In addition to these obstacles, it will require no small measure of humility and moral heroism in him, to acknowledge that his Reformation has proved a failure, and that his views are in substantial agreement with those of the sects against whom he has so long and fiercely warred. All these matters considered, there is very little ground to hope that, in the life-time of the Reformer, and with his approbation, such a union between the Reformers and Baptists will be effected, as truth, piety, and Christian coöperation demand.

Still there is ground to hope for the ultimate scriptural and cordial union of these parties. The work of assimilation between them is going on, and it will go on, with increasing rapidity, as the original

causes of irritation are left behind and forgotten, and the veterans in the strife, gradually quit the battle-field. In many places Campbellism has lost its pugnacity, and is fast losing its distinctive elements, and receiving a new impression from the religious principles with which it is ceaselessly coming in contact. The Baptists, too, it must be admitted, are not precisely what they would have been, had there been no Reformation. They have not been uninterested spectators of the religious convulsions and changes around them. While they have seen no cause to abandon any of their distinctive principles, or practices, they have corrected many of their mistakes, burnished their armor, and learning wisdom alike from the successes and failures of their opponents, have prepared themselves for concerted, vigorous and determined efforts in support of what they deem the cause of truth, and of Christ. Let the process of assimilation go on. Good men should earnestly pray for its progress. All should aim to promote it by an honest, earnest adherence to the teaching of the Scriptures, by diffusing the light of truth, and, above all, by cultivating the spirit of the Redeemer—the spirit of love, gentleness, meekness, and candor.

But until this union can be scripturally, and with the concurrence of the churches, consummated, it becomes the Baptists to pursue a firm, straight-

forward, but conciliating course, receiving no Reformer into their fellowship without a distinct renunciation on his part of the peculiar principles of Campbellism, and a clear assent to the fundamental doctrines of the evangelical system, for which we have so long and faithfully contended.













Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process  
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide  
Treatment Date: April 2006

**Preservation Technologies**

**A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION**

111 Thomson Park Drive  
Cranberry Township, PA 16066  
(724) 779-2111



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 017 645 337 0